FLORA MALESIANA

SERIES I - SPERMATOPHYTA

Flowering Plants

Vol. 8, part 1

Cyclopaedia of Collectors - Supplement 2

Hypericaceae
## INDEX TO REVISED FAMILIES

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Family</th>
<th>Page(s)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Aceraceae</td>
<td>4: 3, 592</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Actinidiaceae s. str.</td>
<td>4: 37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aizoaceae</td>
<td>4: 267</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alismataceae</td>
<td>5: 317; 6: 915</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Amaranthaceae</td>
<td>4: 69, 593; 6: 915</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ancistrocladaceae</td>
<td>4: 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aponogetonaceae</td>
<td>4: 11; 7: 213</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Basellaceae</td>
<td>5: 300</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Batidaceae</td>
<td>5: 414</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Betulaceae</td>
<td>5: 207; 6: 917</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bixaceae s. str.</td>
<td>4: 239</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Burmanniaceae</td>
<td>4: 13, 592</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Burseraceae</td>
<td>5: 209, 567; 6: 917</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Butomaceae</td>
<td>5: 118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Byblidaceae</td>
<td>7: 135</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Callitrichaceae</td>
<td>4: 251</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Campanulaceae</td>
<td>6: 107, 928</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cannabinaceae</td>
<td>4: 223</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Capparidaceae</td>
<td>6: 61</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Caprifoliaceae</td>
<td>4: 175, 598; 6: 928</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cardiopteridaceae</td>
<td>7: 93</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Celastraceae</td>
<td>6: 227, 389, 930</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Centrolepidaceae</td>
<td>5: 421</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ceratophyllaceae</td>
<td>4: 41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chenopodiaceae</td>
<td>49: 99, 594; 6: 932</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clethraceae</td>
<td>7: 139</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cochlospermaceae</td>
<td>4: 61</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Combretaceae</td>
<td>4: 533; 5: 564; 6: 932</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Connaraceae</td>
<td>5: 495; 6: 933</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Convolvulaceae</td>
<td>4: 338, 599; 5: 558; 6: 936</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Corynocarpaceae</td>
<td>4: 262; 5: 557</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crassulaceae</td>
<td>4: 197</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cyperaceae</td>
<td>7: 435</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Datisaceae</td>
<td>4: 382</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dichapetalaceae</td>
<td>5: 305; 6: 941</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dilleniaceae</td>
<td>4: 141</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dioscoreaceae</td>
<td>4: 293</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dipsacaceae</td>
<td>4: 290</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Drosaceae</td>
<td>4: 377; 5: 557</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elatinaceae</td>
<td>4: 203</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Epacridaceae</td>
<td>6: 422</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ericaceae</td>
<td>6: 469, 943</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Erythroxylaceae</td>
<td>5: 543</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fagaceae</td>
<td>7: 265</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ficoideae</td>
<td>4: 267</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flacourtiaceae</td>
<td>5: 1, 565; 6: 943</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flagellariaceae</td>
<td>4: 245</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Geraniaceae</td>
<td>6: 445</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gnetaceae</td>
<td>4: 336; 6: 944</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gonystylaceae</td>
<td>4: 349</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Goodeniaceae</td>
<td>5: 335, 567; 6: 949</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haemodoraceae</td>
<td>5: 111</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haloragaceae</td>
<td>7: 239</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hamamelidaceae</td>
<td>5: 363</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hippocratesaceae</td>
<td>6: 389</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hydrocyareae</td>
<td>4: 43</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hydrocharitaceae</td>
<td>5: 381; 6: 952</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hydrophyllaceae</td>
<td>4: 207</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hypericaceae</td>
<td>8: 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Icacinaceae</td>
<td>7: 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Juglandaceae</td>
<td>6: 143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Junaceae</td>
<td>4: 210</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Juncaginaceae</td>
<td>4: 57</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lemnaceae</td>
<td>7: 219</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Loganiaceae</td>
<td>6: 293, 953</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lophophyridaceae</td>
<td>7: 89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Malpighiaceae</td>
<td>5: 125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Martyniaceae</td>
<td>4: 216</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Molluginiaceae</td>
<td>4: 267</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moringaceae</td>
<td>4: 45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Myoporaceae</td>
<td>4: 265</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Myricaceae</td>
<td>4: 277</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Najadaceae</td>
<td>6: 157</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nyctaginaceae</td>
<td>6: 450</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nyssaceae</td>
<td>4: 29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ochnaceae</td>
<td>7: 97</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oxalidaceae</td>
<td>7: 151</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Papaveraceae</td>
<td>5: 114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Passifloraceae</td>
<td>7: 405</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pedaliaceae</td>
<td>4: 216</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pentaphragmataceae</td>
<td>4: 517</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pentaphylaceae</td>
<td>5: 121</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Philidaceae</td>
<td>4: 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Phyllocladaceae</td>
<td>4: 229</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pittosporaceae</td>
<td>5: 345</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plumbaginaceae</td>
<td>4: 107</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Podostemaceae</td>
<td>4: 65; 6: 963</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Polemoniaceae</td>
<td>4: 195</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pontederiaceae</td>
<td>4: 255</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Portulacaceae</td>
<td>7: 121</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Primulaceae</td>
<td>6: 173</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Proteaceae</td>
<td>5: 147</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Puniceae</td>
<td>4: 226</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Resionaceae</td>
<td>5: 416</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rhizophoraceae</td>
<td>5: 429; 6: 965</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Salicaceae</td>
<td>5: 107</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Salvadoraceae</td>
<td>4: 225</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarcospermaceae</td>
<td>4: 32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saururaceae</td>
<td>4: 47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scyphostegiaceae</td>
<td>5: 297; 6: 967</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Simaroubaceae</td>
<td>6: 193, 968</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sonneratiae</td>
<td>4: 280, 513; 6: 973</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sparganiaceae</td>
<td>4: 233</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sphenocleaceae</td>
<td>4: 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stachyurusaceae</td>
<td>4: 35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Staphyleaceae</td>
<td>6: 49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stylidiaceae</td>
<td>4: 529</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Styrraceae</td>
<td>4: 49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thymelaeaceae</td>
<td>4: 349; 6: 1, 976</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trapaeneae</td>
<td>4: 43</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trigonaceae</td>
<td>4: 59</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turneraceae</td>
<td>4: 235</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Typhaceae</td>
<td>4: 243</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Umbelliferae</td>
<td>4: 113, 595; 5: 555; 6: 983</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Valerianaceae</td>
<td>4: 253</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Violaceae</td>
<td>7: 179</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Xylidaceae</td>
<td>4: 366, 598</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zygophyllaceae</td>
<td>4: 64</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
MALESIAN PLANT
COLLECTORS AND COLLECTIONS

SUPPLEMENT II

BY

M. J. VAN STEENIS-KRUSEMAN
In this 2nd and final supplement (to Cycl. in Fl. Mal. I, 1, 1950 and Suppl. I in Fl. Mal. I, 5, 1958, p. ccxxvii–cccxl) relatively little space is occupied by collectors of former centuries as only few additional data could be unearthed. Recent collectors are included as far as known to me, but several did not answer my queries and their entries will be very incomplete.

Contemporary collectors generally pay more attention to the numbering and labelling, and taxonomists will not have much difficulty in locating their finds. This is one of the reasons that I have decided to close with this second supplement. I expect that the chapters 'Obituaries and Biographical Notes' and 'Expeditions and Explorations' in Flora Malesiana Bulletin will be continued, and will give ample information for those interested.

June 1973

M. J. van Steenis-Kruseman.
CHAPTER I. INTRODUCTION

h. ERRONEOUSLY LOCALIZED PLANTS AS SOURCES OF ERRORS, AND HOW TO CORRECT THESE

6. Malesian botanical collections in which errors occur.

Cyclopaedia p. xxiii-xxix add:
F. de Lahaie, see C. A. G. Riche.

C. A. G. Riche and F. de Lahaie, naturalists of the voyage in 'La Recherche' and 'L'Espérance' in search of La Pérouse, 1791-1794, collected in Mauritius and Réunion. Part of the plants have erroneously been labelled 'Java'.

i. LIST OF WORKS PRINCIPALLY CONTAINING ILLUSTRATIONS OF MALESIAN PLANTS, AND OF COLLECTIONS OF DRAWINGS AND PHOTOGRAPHS

Cyclopaedia p. xxx-xxxii, §1, add:


Of the numerous collections of drawings several of the botanical ones were removed to Kew and the British Museum. The remaining collections are listed in a Catalogue (p. 71-102). The book contains a host of information on the plates, their collectors, painters, etc.

BACKER, C. A., Onkruidflora der Javaanse suikerrietgronden. Add: The final instalment of the atlas, containing 220 plates, was published in May 1973.

Register of Photographs (1971) in the Collection of the Forest Department, Sarawak, Malaysia.

This stencilled register has been distributed; the collection was started in 1963.

Cyclopaedia p. xxxi-xxxiii, §2, add:

REINWARDT, C. G. C. At the end of the entry add: A collection of PAYEN's non-botanical drawings is in the Ethnographical Museum Leyden.


SURBECK, Miss H. E. SURBECK, zum Brunquell, Hallau (Schaffhausen), Switzerland, has some 200 water colour drawings of Sumatran plants made obviously by her father, H. SURBECK, who also collected plants.

j. ANNOTATED LIST OF LITERATURE FOR THE USE OF BOTANISTS AND EXPLORERS IN MALESIA

Cyclopaedia p. xxxv add to:

Weed Floras

(2) Add: The unpublished 220 plates of this Flora, which were still preserved at the Pasuruan Sugarcane Experiment Station, were published in May 1973.

Cyclopaedia p. xxxvi-xxxvii:

Flora of the Malay Peninsula

Add:


For the ferns see under 'Pteridophyta'.

Cyclopaedia p. xxxvii-xxxviii:

Flora of Java

(10) Add: The final instalment of the atlas, containing 220 plates, was published in May 1973.

Add:


(1) No attempt is made to make exhaustive additions, as these can be found in the Flora Malesiana Bulletin.
456 species with extensive captions on features not seen on the plates, as size of the total plant, habitat, occurrence elsewhere, etc. 72 Photographs are reproduced to give an impression of the habitats and vegetation types.

Cyclopaedia p. xxxviii–xxxix:

Flora of Borneo

(6) Add: Continued in Reports Sarawak Museum 1924–34.

Add:


(27) ANDERSON, J. A. R., is engaged in a checklist of trees of Sarawak.


Cyclopaedia p. xxxix-xl:

Flora of New Guinea

Add:


Numerous important papers resulted from the explorations of C.S.I.R.O., the Forestry Division at Lae (incl. papers by P. Van ROYEN), and the Australian National University, for the eastern half of the island; for reports on the western half see C. KALKMAN, W. VINK, and others.

A *Handbook of Natural Resources of Papua/New Guinea* by C.S.I.R.O., Canberra, is in preparation. The organization of the volume on Botany and Vegetation is in the hands of Dr. PAYMANS.


The Division of Botany, Department of Forests, Lae, New Guinea, issues Botany Bulletins, including a *Manual of the Grasses*, and a *Check List of the Species of the Mount Wilhelm Flora*.

Cyclopaedia p. xl:

*Preservation of Nature*

Add:


A MS overall survey: *Plant Conservation in the Malesian Tropics*, has been written by C. G. G. J. Van Steenis. Presumably it will be published in the future.

Cyclopaedia p. xli:

*Pteridophyta*

Add:


---

1. The Etymological Use of Vernacular Names for Malesian Plants

Cyclopaedia p. xlii, 1st paragraph:

Correction: Hugh Low was no Veitch collector, but contributed to his father’s (later brother’s) nursery at Clapton.
CHAPTER II. THE TECHNIQUE OF PLANT COLLECTING AND PRESERVATION IN THE TROPICS


14. Selected literature etc.


Guillaumin, A. (1942): Formulare technique du botaniste préparateur et voyageur (139 pp., 82 fig.).

Heim, R., Mme S. Jovet-Ast, R. Laine & P. Boerelly (1950): Conseils pour le récolte des Cryptogames (Paris, 32 pp., 6 fig.).


CHAPTER V. DESIDERATA FOR FUTURE EXPLORATION

Cycl. Fl. Mal. I, 1, 1950, p. cvii-cxvi:

Since 1950 a considerable amount of collecting has been done in specific areas. A detailed enumeration as has been given in the Cyclopaedia would entail an immense lot of work and the outcome, still approximate, would hardly justify the time of myself and others (whose help would be indispensable) spent on it. On the several Japanese expeditions in Malesia hardly any data are known to me.

It is for this reason that I will restrict myself to a recapitulation of the larger units.

Recapitulation: based on more approximate figures than the original one in the Cyclopaedia on p. cxii (with correction):

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Surface to 1950</th>
<th>Collected to 1972</th>
<th>Density index 1950</th>
<th>Density index 1972</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sumatra</td>
<td>479.513</td>
<td>87.900</td>
<td>99.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Malay Peninsula</td>
<td>132.604</td>
<td>191.055</td>
<td>232.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Java</td>
<td>132.474</td>
<td>247.522</td>
<td>260.500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lesser Sunda Is.</td>
<td>98.625</td>
<td>24.545</td>
<td>36.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Borneo</td>
<td>739.175</td>
<td>91.550</td>
<td>194.200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Philippine Is.</td>
<td>290.235</td>
<td>180.090</td>
<td>200.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Celebes</td>
<td>182.870</td>
<td>32.530</td>
<td>34.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moluccas</td>
<td>63.575</td>
<td>27.525</td>
<td>30.400</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Guinea</td>
<td>894.855</td>
<td>106.775</td>
<td>233.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grand total</td>
<td>3,013.926</td>
<td>989.492</td>
<td>1,319.100</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Within the areas some details are given below:


2. Malay Peninsula & Singapore. Among the numerous new collections those on G. Tahan must be mentioned.

3. Java. Especially the extreme SW. part, Udjon Kulon and P. Peutjjang (= Meeuwen I.) by several collectors; by Hoogerwerf in P. Hawean and extreme E. Java (G. Baluran, Meru Betiri, Purwo Blambangan); Nusa Barung (Rappard); Christmas Island (Mitchell).

4. Lesser Sunda Islands. In Bali, Lombok, Roti & Lombok, Komodo. Very large collections in Flores (Schmutz), Sumbawa (Kostermans), and Timor.

5. Borneo. In Sabah, Sarawak, and Brunei enormous collections have been made, several in series of the forestry services, but also by others. Mt Kinabalu in Sabah has been the aim of numerous expeditions, amongst which those of the Royal Society. In Indonesian Borneo (Kalimantan) in the SE. part near Bandjermasin.

6. Philippine Islands. Among the numerous collections many in the PNH series. Big collection in the Batan & Camiguin (Batanes Is.) by Hatusima.
7. Celebes. SW. Peninsula, some thousands.
8. Moluccas. In total some five thousands, including a big collection from Morotai (KOSTERMANS).
9. New Guinea and neighbouring islands. In the W. part (Irian) some 10,000, collected by expeditions and in the E. part (Papua, Terr. of New Guinea, Bismarck Archipelago etc.) 100,000 collections, including many in the NGF and other series.

CHAPTER VI. IMPORTANT SOURCES OF INFORMATION USED IN COMPILING THE LIST OF COLLECTORS

a. SURVEY OF SOURCES GIVING DATA ON COLLECTORS, COLLECTIONS AND TRAVELS


1. Published sources

Add:

SACHSE, J. D. W., Verzeichniss von Bildnissen von Aerzten und Naturforschern seit den ältesten bis auf unsere Zeiten, mit Biographien. 1. Heft (Schwerin 1847) (n.v.).


HULTÉN, E., History of Botanical Exploration in Alaska and Yukon Territories from the time of their Discovery to 1940 (Bot. Not. 1940, p. 289-346, map).

List of collectors with extensive data on the Alaska itinerary, on p. 294-343.


The bibliography in vol. 2, gives extensive data on draughtsmen, printers etc. of works containing botanical illustrations.

BUCK, Peter H., Explorers of the Pacific, European and American Discoveries in Polynesia (Bern. P. Bish. Mus. Spec. Publ. 43, 1953, 125 pp., with ill.).

Deals with the voyages proper; for the botanical results hardly of interest.

1. Sumatra and neighbouring islands

Cyclopaedia p. cxxii add:

W. Marsden’s History etc. is accompanied by a folio vol. of 19 pl. + map.

The plates consist of mostly useful plants, animals, etc.

6. Philippine Islands

Cyclopaedia p. cxxiv add:


History, collectors, bibliography of papers dealing with Philippine orchids.


Chronology from 1588-1901, followed by an alphabetical list of botanists and/or plant collectors during the American regime and under the Republic of the Philippines.

General


With biographies, voyages, etc.


Also includes Personal collection lists or field books, and list of serial collection lists.


Also includes the whole of Malaya as accepted in the Flora Malesiana.

9. New Guinea and neighbouring islands

Cyclopaedia p. cxxv add:


Review of former botanical explorers and their reports, incl. those by Vink and Sleumer.

b. REPORTS, PAPERS, AND OTHER INFORMATION PERTAINING TO HERBARIA WHERE MALESIAN COLLECTIONS ARE PRESERVED


1. General


2. Special

Berlin, Germany

Herb. Berlin-Dahlem (Berolinense).

Hiepko, P., Herbarium Willdenow Alphabetical Index (Interdocumentation Cy AG Zug, Switzerland, xvii pp).

An introduction to this Index, made from the handwritten original by L. Krug, with corrections, and an English introduction, has been reproduced on microfiches by H. L. de Mink.

Caen, France

Herb. Caen.


*Herb. Cork, Eire

*Herb. Cork University.


Dehra Dun, India

Herb. Forest Research Institute.


Especially dealing with the India collections. Much information on early superintendents.

*Dublin, Eire


Private fern herbarium from India, Ceylon, etc. was left by will in 1896. No mention of Malesian collections is made.

Edinburgh, Scotland

Herb. Royal Botanic Garden.


The book includes general references, collectors in geographical areas, cryptogamic collectors, and a Main list of collectors.

The foreign herbarium of the Glasgow University was incorporated in the general herbarium on permanent loan, in 1965. In 1966 the collection of Hull University (5000 specimens, mostly from New Caledonia) was added.

*University Herbarium.

The entire foreign herbarium (excl. cryptogams) has been incorporated in the general herbarium of the Royal Botanic Garden, Edinburgh, in 1965.

*Glasgow, Scotland

*Herb. R. Coll. of Science and Technology.


Includes a.o. duplicates from Wallich, Cuming, Buchanan, Sinclair, etc.

*Hull, England

*Herb. Hull University.

In 1966 the collection was added to the Herbarium at Edinburgh (see there).

*Liverpool, England

*Herb. Mus. Liverpool.


This beautiful handbook produced by Mr. H. Stansfield enumerates the more important collectors who contributed to the Museum collections. It gives biographies, portraits, photographs of their herbarium specimens, and references.

(1) New herbarium entries are provided with an asterisk.
London, England


A beautiful work with extensive information and a collection of facsimiles of handwritings of the contributors to that Herbarium.

Manila, Philippines

Philippine National Herbarium.
In 1964 the number of mounted specimens totalled 88,000. These were acquired only after the war through new botanical collections, exchanges, donations, and purchases.

Pre-war loans of mounted botanical specimens by the former herbarium of the defunct Bureau of Science to the Arbold Arboretum, totalling 3299 with 134 types, were returned to the P.N.H. by the Harvard University Herbarium.

The handwritten register of the F.B. collections was saved and is now kept at the Institute of Wood Technology, F.P.R.I. College, Laguna. It contains identifications, collectors’ names, localities, etc. (1903-1940). The pertaining herbarium specimens were destroyed during World War II, but duplicates have been distributed. Efforts are made to have the data copied and distributed.

Montpellier, France


Includes Herb. Cambessedes and numerous other famous collections. It contains plants collected by Perrotet, Gaudichaud, Thunberg.

Oxford, England

Herb. Oxford University.


Sandakan, Sabah (North Borneo)

Herb. Forest Department.
Jan. 31, 1961, unfortunately the mounted collections were all destroyed by fire. A new collection has been built up.

Meijer, W., The History and Prospects of Forest Botany in Sabah. Forest Dept. 1964.

Includes information on the Herbarium.

*Taipei, Taiwan

*Herb. Bot. Dept. Taiwan University.

*Herb. Taiwan Forestry Research Institute.
Includes some Malesian collections made by Japanese botanists.

c. SELECT LIST OF ORIGINALLY PRIVATE HERBARIA AND THEIR PRESENT LOCATION


Greville, R. K., Herb. Edinburgh (also ex Glasgow).
Lambert, A. B., also in Herb. Edinburgh and Florence (with Webb).
Lehmann, was sold in 1861 (he lived in Hamburg).

Menzies, A., bequeathed to Edinburgh in 1842.
Moore, Thomas, fern herb. in Kew; dupl. in Herb. Edinburgh.
Seringe, N. C., Herb. Edinburgh (also ex Glasgow).
SPECIAL PART

LEGEND TO ABBREVIATIONS AND SYMBOLS


1. Abbreviations of Herbaria and collecting series
   Add:

4. Geographical names and abbreviations
   Add:
   F.M.S. = Federated Malay States
   F.R. = Forest Reserve

To the name changes add:

Malesia = formerly Malaysia in the Cyclopaedia.
   As the latter name was officially adopted for the new federation of the Malay Peninsula, Sarawak, and North Borneo, in Flora Malesiana the name 'Malesia' is now used for the geographic delimitation of its area.

Sabah = (Br.) North Borneo.
**ALPHABETICAL LIST OF COLLECTORS**

*Abbe, Ernst Cleveland*  
(1905, Washington, D.C., U.S.A.; x), botanist, educated at Cornell University (B.S. 1928; M.S. 1930), and Harvard University (M.S. 1931; Ph.D. 1933); from 1935 to the present on the staff of the Botany Dept., University of Minnesota, Minneapolis, U.S.A.; from 1959–1962 National Science Foundation Fellow, studying Fagaceae and Myricaceae especially in SE. Asia. He is usually assisted by his wife, I. B. Abbe (see there).  
**Collecting localities.** From Sept. 1959–June 1960,* Malay Peninsula:* Mersing, Ulu Gombok F.R., Kuala Lumpur, Fraser’s Hill, Cameron Highlands; several places in Thailand, Cambodia, and Vietnam; *Malay Peninsula: Temerloh, Abbe College,* America (1906, May–Aug.).  
**Collections.** The joint collections of Professor and Mrs Abbe will be deposited in: *Herb. Kew,* Singapore, Harvard Univ., That Forest Dept. Univ. of Minnesota; woods to the Yale Record Collection, and the Nat. Mus. Washington, D.C. In the *Malay Peninsula about 100 nos were collected with KADIM BIN TASSIM.*  
**Biographical data.** In Who’s who in America vol. 28.

*Abbe, Lucy Boothroyd*  
(1906, Ithaca, N.Y., U.S.A.; x), biologist, educated at Cornell University (A.B. 1928; M.S. 1930); since 1944 on Biology Dept Staff, Macalester College, St. Paul, Minnesota; since 1950 Assistant Professor of Biology. Married to Prof. Ernst C. Abbe (see there for Itinerary, Collections, etc.).

*Addison, George Henry*  

*Adelbert, Albert George Ludwig*  
(d. 1972, The Hague, Netherlands). For several years he was a botany teacher in a secondary school and was later attached to the School Museum, both in The Hague.  

*Agim bin Ambullah,* see Forest Dept North Borneo.

*Agra,* Melecio, see Philippine National Herbarium.

*Ahamd bin Slukor*  

*Alesad, ? G.L.*  
collected with Edano as early as 1939.

*Aldos, B.,* see Philippine National Herbarium.

*Aleqaen, Venancio*  
was later Assistant Professor at Ilo College, University of the Philippines.

*Allen, B. E. G. Molesworth*  

*Allen, Edgar Francis*  
Add: Together with his wife he collected living plants on Mt Kinabalu in Jan.–Feb. 1966. They were brought back to England (at least partly in Kew Gardens).  
**Literature.** (1) E. F. Allen: ‘A mountain hunt yields garden treasures’ (Straits Times Annual 1973, p. 146–147, photogr.).

*Alphonso, A. George*  
obtained the Kew diploma in 1956 after a two years’ study course at Kew Gardens. In March 1957 appointed Curator of the Botanic Gardens Singapore. He has a special interest in orchids.  
**Collections.** In *Herb. Sing.: 84 nos from N. Borneo (1959); dupl. Herb. Edinb. Mostly collecting living plants.

*Alston, Arthur Hugh Garfit*  
**Collections.** Add *Java nos 15378–15576; Borneo nos 13029–13462 (instead of 13576–15377); Sumatra nos 13576–15377.*  

*Altona, Th.*  
of the Dutch East Indian Forest Service collected at Rambang, *Jawa* (1922), in the series of

(1) New entries are provided with an asterisk.
Beumée. He had no separate entry in the Cyclopaedia (Fl. Mal. I, 1, 1950).

*A.M., see A. Menzies.

*Ampuria, see Forest Dept North Borneo.

Anang

Anderson, James Aidan Robb

got his Ph.D. at the University of Edinburgh (1961, in absentia), on a thesis dealing with the peat swamp forests of Sarawak and Brunei. He was on leave in spring 1971 and would return in the middle of the year for a final short tour before his retirement. He settled at Edinburgh and acts as a consultant to forestry services and timber companies. He is writing a checklist of Sarawak forest trees.

*Jarandersonia Koster. and *Goniathalamus andersonii J. Sinclair were named after him.


**Collections. His series should be cited with the prefix ‘SI’, with the date of collecting, but the stamped number on the label should be discarded. 3 Dupl. also in *Herb. Edinb. The Mt Wilhelm plants numbered 1-22.


Anderson, Thomas (add.:) A.

**Collections. Java and Singapore dupl. (1861) in *Herb. Edinb.

Anderson, William
(d. 1778)


*Ando

of Osaka City University, spent 5 months (Oct. 1968—Mar. 1969) in many areas of the state Sabah (N. Borneo), with Kakawa and Hotta (see there). Special attention was given to Tawa Hills and Silabukan in the south and to Kinabalu and Trus Madi on the west coast.

Andrews, Charles William


*Ang Gek Choo

of the Singapore Herbarium, collected in Malaya at least in 1963, and from Feb. 28—Mar. 6, 1965, at Penang Hill and on Maxwell’s Hill in Perak (181 nos), and from Oct. 5—16 at Penang Hill and in the Cameron Highlands (few numbers). Presumably in *Herb. Sing.

*Angian, see Forest Dept North Borneo.

Alonuevo, Prudencia

(1926, Bucalbucalan, Sorsogon, Luzon, P.I.; x) was employed in the National Museum at Manila from Aug. 1947 to Feb. 1951.

**Collecting localities. 1947—51. Philipp.ines. Luzon: Abra and Mountain Province; Palawan; Mindanao: Mt Apo, Cotabato; Basilan. **Collections. In PNH Manila.

*Antônio, Engl-Silv. F.


*ANU nos

a series of the Australian National University, made by staff and students working under Dr Donald Walker in the Department of Geography of the Institute of Advanced Studies. Apart from Dr and Mrs (Pat) Walker*, collectors are: John Flenley*, Joselyn Wheeler*, Dr Donald MacVean* and L. Keith Wade* in New Guinea, and Martin Sellman* in Mindanao (Philippines). See under the separate entries.

Appelman, Frederik Johannes


Arañez, Adoracion T.

Student, taking a Master’s degree in Botany; Instructor of Botany in the University of the East.

*Arley, John H.

Entomologist with the Papua and New Guinea Department of Agriculture; subsequently Technical Adviser-Entomology with William Cooper & Nephews, PTY. Ltd. at Concord, N.S.W., Australia.


*Ardzi bin Arshid, see Forest Dept Sarawak.

*Ariëns

**Collections. In the Leyden Herbarium a list was found of some (88) rare dried

---

(1) An asterisk refers to a separate entry with more particulars.
plants from Java, which were packed in a case addressed to Mr. Fritzte (Dr. A. E. Fritzte, Head of the Medical Service in the D.E.I.), and later received by Blume; presumably in Herb. Leyden, dating from the first half of the 19th century.

*Arifin, see Forest Dept Sarawak.

Arnitt, William Edington de Margaret

When in Goodenough l. (May/June 1894) he visited the summit of Mt. Ogamadawa'a (cf. Am. Mus. Novit. no 1792, p. 7).

Arnold, Joseph

Add: In 1815 he sailed from Australia homeward bound in the "Indefatigable". The ship touched Batavia (Sept. 3), and burnt out on Oct. 22 in the harbour. In this way ARNOLD was forced to stay in Java for more than 3 months before having the opportunity of a passage to England in the "Hope". He botanized a.o. at Ciceroa (= Tjiserua) and visited G. Tjangerban Prahu. The living plants he brought from Java for Sir J. Banks were dead on arrival (by rats, seawater, etc.). He evidently drew some Java plants.

He left England for Sumatra in Nov. 1817.

ARNOLD's letters from Sumatra are published by Dr. J. Bastin. 3

Raffles stated in a letter to DAWSON TURNER, dated 12 April 1820, that ARNOLD's collections in Sumatra were altogether unimportant and that the few plants were examined by Dr HorFIELD who did not think them of much interest. They were forwarded with the rest of their collections to Mr. BROWN, i.e. Herb. Brit. Mus. (Dr. J. Bastin fl. 28 Nov. 1972).

COLLECTIONS. The collections of shells etc. were apparently sold at auction by the Linnean Society on 10 Nov. 1863; present whereabouts unknown. A copy of their description is in Mitchell Library, Sydney (Dr. J. Bastin in litt. July 1972).


*Asah anak Unyong

Collector for the Forest Dept Brunei, at least in 1958.

Ashton, Peter Shaw


Author of papers on Dipterocarpaceae, and the forests of Brunei and Sarawak, and Tree Manuals.

Lemna ashdoni SINCLAIR was named after him.

Collecting localities. Add: From 1963 onwards in Sarawak. 1963, 6 weeks' trip to the Similajau Forest Reserve, Bintulu, across the watershed to Ulu Belaga and Sibu (Mar.-Apr.); 10 days in Bako National Park (May); 4 weeks in the Tatau-Mukah area (Sept.-Oct.).—1964. To Br. Kajang and the Ulu Mujiang part of the Hose Mts (7 weeks, from Mar. 10 onwards, collecting c. 800 nos); Santubong (2 weeks from May 29 onwards); Lambir Hills (2nd half of June, coll. 150 nos); accompanying T. D. PENNINGTON (see there) for a week in Nov.—1965. Ulu Dapoi, Tinjar (Mar.—Apr.), plateau of Usun Agap (coll. 600 nos); Ulu Temburong (in Brunei) for 3 weeks; Bako National Park (July—Aug.).

Collections. Mostly palms and dipterocarps in 1963. Also dupl. in Edinb. Herb.


*Assem, Johannes van den

(1930, Rotterdam, Netherlands; x), zoologist educated at Leyden University (M.S. 1954); from Apr. 1956—Apr. 1959 entomologist of the 'Malaria-bestrijding' of the Medical Service in New Guinea. Later on the staff of the Zoological Laboratory at Leyden. Ph.D. at Leyden (1967).

Collections. Some tens of weeds collected at Ifar, Hollandia, North New Guinea (Oct. 1956); in Herb. Manokwari and Leyden.

Atje

= Rd. Atje Adiwidjaja (d., Masang near Bogor, Indonesia).

Awing, James, see Forest Dept North Borneo.

Backer, Cornelis Andries

(d. 1963, Heemstede, N.H., Netherlands).


Baker, C., see sub M. A. Carne.

*Bakhuizen van den Brink, Karel Johan

(1918, Buitenzorg, Java; Feb. 28, 1957, on board, off the Cocos Islands, on the voyage to Holland), younger brother of R. C. BAKHUIZEN VAN DEN BRINK Jr (see there), lastly Assistant on a tea estate S of Buitenzorg.

He is mentioned on the labels as the collector of Cyperaceae, etc., in total > 74 nos in the years 1922-23, evidently in the wake of his father; material in Herb. Bog.

*Baldemor, J., see Forestry Bureau, Manila.

*Balfour, Andrew Francis


*Balgooy, Max Michael Josephus van

(1932, Poerbalangga, Java; x), botanist, educated at the University of Indonesia, Bandung (1952-57), and at Leyden University (1958-61). Ph.D. 1971 on a plant-geographical analysis of the Pacific. Since 1961 on the staff of the Rijksbureau, Leyden.
He visited New Guinea, Australia, Lord Howe I., and Java in 1965. In 1971 he attended the Pacific Science Congress in Australia, and made a collecting trip to Tahiti.

**Itinerary.** 1952–53, W. Java.—1965 (Mar. 30–Aug. 14). Leaving Holland (Mar. 30), travelling by way of Sydney and Canberra to Lae, Terr. of New Guinea (arriving about Apr. 12); two one-day trips with Van Royen to Busu R. and Bally, Walter (F. E.)

(1959, Geneva, Switzerland).


**Bangham, Walter Nicholas**

(d. 1954 or 1955, Kisaran, Sumatra East Coast, Indonesia). In the fifties Consultant of the Good Year Rubber Co.

**Banks, Sir Joseph**

**Collections.** Also dupl. Cook's 1st Voyage in Herb. Edinb.


(3) Add to 'Illustrations of the Botany etc.:


*Banlugan, G.*, see Philippine National Herbarium.

**Banzon, Gregoria T.**

Instructor of Zoology, University of the Philippines.

**Barclay, George**


**Bartlett, Harley Harris**

(d. 1960, Michigan, U.S.A.).


**Collections.** Philippine collections distributed by the University of the Philippines, a.o. to Herb. Berkeley.


**Baskinas, Leticia**

Instructor of Botany, Araneta University; later married to a botanical colleague and living in Hawaii.

**Van Balgooy**

Markham R.; Apr. 15 starting from Goroka for Kegisugl (c. 2600 m) and from there on foot to Mt Wilhelm, basecamp near Lake Aunde (3560 m) until July 8; Java.

**Collections.** 993 New Guinea nos collected above 2600 m, mosses included; in Herb. Leyden; dupl. elsewhere.

Several unnumbered specimens mostly from W. Java in the educational herbarium of the Univ. of Indonesia, Bandung, coll. 1952–53.


Batten-Pooll, Arthur Hugh
(d. 1971 or early 1972, England).

Baudin, Thomas Nicolas

Bauer, Ferdinand Lucas

Bayer, Frederick Merkle
(1921, Asbury Park, N.J., U.S.A.; x) zoologist, B.S. Miami (1948), M.S. Washington (1954), Ph.D. 1958. Assistant Director State Museum Florida 1942-46; Assistant Marine Lab. Miami, 1946-47; Assistant Curator (1947-51) and Associate Curator (1951-61) of the U.S. National Museum; Associate Professor Institute Marine Science, Univ. of Miami (1962-63), and Professor from 1964-

He accompanied several expeditions, e.g. to Bikini, Palau and the Gulf of Guinea. His interests are biological oceanography, ecology of coral reefs and taxonomy of Octocorallia, Mollusca, and Pterobranchia.

He occasionally collects ferns.

*Bebob, Aban, see Forest Dept North Borneo.

Beccari, Odoardo
Collections. The type locality Mt Poe (Poi), Sarawak, given for several Sarawak plants, is according to Dr B. L. Burtt not the G. Poe used as a name on modern maps, but a more south-easterly peak in the range, G. Berumput (cf. Fl. Mal. Bull. no 19, 1964, p. 1131-1132). Sumatra dupl. in Herb. Edinb.


Becking, Johannes Hendrikus
(d. 1972, Arnhem, Gld., Netherlands).
Collections. Add: 20 plants from former Dutch New Guinea (Irian), collected in 1961; in Herb. Wageningen.

*Behr, Hermann Hans
(1819, Köthen, Germany; d. 1904), a medical man who was for a long time a resident in South Australia. In Dec. 1849 he wrote a letter from Manila telling of his plan to stay there and to set up as a medical practitioner. Later he settled in California. Author of some botanical papers.

Aristida behriana F.v.m. was named in his honour.

Collections. He made natural history collections; Australian plants in Herb. Melbourne. As yet no Philippine collections known.

Literature. (1) E.g.: 'Synopsis Genera of Vascular Plants San Francisco' (1804).


Bélanger, Charles Paulus


Drawings of the botanical atlas made by Bory de St Vincent and E. Delile.

Benecke, Franz F.
collected also in E. Java, Mar.-Apr. 1891; dupl. in Vienna.

Benthem Jutting, W. S. S. van, see sub Feen-Van Benthem Jutting, W. S. S. van der.

*Bergman, Mrs Dagny
wife of Sten Bergman, accompanied her husband during part of his travels in former Dutch New Guinea, from where they returned in spring 1959.

Collecting localities. Former Dutch New Guinea. Mostly in Swart Valley at c. 1600-2000 m alt., but also at Steenkool, near Tembuni (Feb.-Mar. 1957), and on the S. coast near Asmat (June 1958).

Collections. Herb. State Mus. Stockholm: 717 nos, mostly orchids and ferns, but also mosses.


Bergman, Sten

Itinerary.3 After Beeuws insert: (= Beeo).
Add: Leasing Sorong (Dec. 3) by boat to P. Adi on the S. coast of New Guinea by way of Fak-Fak, exploring the islet and the opposite mainland near Kambala; returning via Fak-Fak, Kokas, and Inanwatan to Sorong; returning to Inanwatan (leaving Sorong Feb. 5, 1949) for a trip into the interior: by canoe to kp. Bahru; Atinjoe, from where (15) to Susemok, Fanatof, Aifat River, Kotjawir, and returning to Atinjoe (leaving Mar. 9), Aimaroe (lakes), Teminaboean, Konda, and return to Sorong; leaving (Apr. 12) to Jefilo, S of Sorong (staying about a month); Sorong; via Solol (Salawati) to Batanta I., Waillib; Sorong, leaving June 30 by boat to Manokwari; Ransiki and trip into the interior (starting July 13).4 Anggi Lakes (Anggi Gita), Tombrok, from there (21) to Anggi Giga (Sererei), and back to Tombrok and October bayouac (1500 m); return to Ransiki, by boat to Wandammen and Miei, Manokwari and Sorong (arriving Oct. 4); to Batanta I. (staying 1 week); Sorong, leaving (Nov. 2) for Macassar; by K.P.M. steamer via Bali to Java, short visit to Batavia and Buitenzorg; Singapore and sailing for Göteborg (arriving Jan. 15, 1950).


[13]
Bernard

Flora Malesiana [ser. I, vol. 8]


(3) Add: Transl. from 'Vildar och Paradisåfåglar' (Stockholm 1950; with route map); 'Paradisieke Inseln. Urwaldtiere und Zeitgemahmen in Neuguinea' (Wiesbaden 1956, with map); 'Through primitive New Guinea' (London 1957); 'Mein Vater der Kannibale' (Wiesbaden 1961, with map, transl. from Swedish).


Biographical data. Portr. in 'Vildar och Paradisåfåglar' etc., following p. 192 and 256.

Bernard, Charles Jean
(d. 1967, Amsterdam, Netherlands). He was active in several international fields, as Nature Preservation and the Red Cross.


*Berthe née Friedberg, Claudine
(1933, Paris, France; x), studied in Paris and was subsequently 'Associe au Laboratoire de Botanique Appliquee, Museum d'Histoire Naturelle'. She visited the Lesser Sundas Islands for ethnological purposes.


(2) C. Friedberg: 'D'apres les Bunaq de l'Ile de Timor. Chasse rituelle brulé et herbes à bravane' (Science et Nature no 92, 1969, p. 23–30, 10 photogr.); 'Analyse de quelques groupements de végétaux comme introduction à l'étude de la classification botanique Bunaq' (Échanges et Communications offerts à Cl. Lévi-Strauss, p. 1092–1130, 1 pl.); 'Éléments de botanique Bunaq receuillis à Lamaknen (Timor central)'


Bouméé, Johan Gotlieb Benjamin
(d. 1966, Bennekom, Gld., Netherlands).


*Bianchi, Frans
(1918, Buitenzorg, Java), botanist who studied at Amsterdam University. Since Sept. 1946 working in the Hugo de Vries Laboratory, Amsterdam University; taking his Ph.D. on a genetical subject there, and from 1964 Professor of Botany.

Collections. In August 1938 he collected some 300 nos on Mt Gedeh-Pangrango in W. Java; in Herb. Univ. Amsterdam.

Billardiére, Jacques Julien Houtou de la
Collections. Following up the items in the Cyc. Fl. Mal. I, 1, 1950, p. 57–58 and 599, some additional data on the history of his collections were found in a recently published book. In 1795 the senior surviving French officer, the Chevalier de Rossel, embarked with the collections of the expedition, in a Dutch ship, with the object of placing them at the disposal of Louis XVIII, then titular King of France. This ship was captured by the British Navy off the Shetland Islands, and the collections came into the hands of Sir Joseph Banks. Rossel's protest against the seizure of the collections resulted in placing them at the disposal of Louis XVIII, then in Courland. The latter instructed his ambassador to present them to the Queen of England. Later, Billardiére's plea with Banks resulted in the sending of the lot to France.

P. W. Webb, who had acquired Billardiére plants in 1834, in 1837 wrote LAMBERT that he was sending the latter specimens from New Holland, New Ireland, Jawa, and Ambonaya, collector not named, but evidently Billardiére. At LAMBERT's sale 2 bundles of plants from Jawa etc. were bought by R. Brown (cf. H. S. Miller in Taxon 19, 1970, 529); presumably in Herb. Brit. Mus. now.


(9) Add: The spelling 'Houtou' is authentic according to Chevalier.


Brio, Lajos

*Bisset, Norman Grainger
(1925, Glasow, Scotland; x) was educated in chemistry at Imperial College, University of London (M.Sc. organic chem. 1952; Ph.D. 1968). Abil khima at the Treub Laboratory, Bogor Botanic Gardens, 1954–58; Colombo Plan expert in chemistry, Malaysia, 1958–62; plant chemist at the C.N.R.S. Institut de Chimie des Substances Naturelles, Gif-sur-Yvette, France, 1962–67; lecturing in pharmacognosy, Dept of Pharmacy, Chelsea College, University of London, since 1967. In 1964 he carried out a 4 months' mission for the C.N.R.S. collecting dammar samples and plants of potential medicinal interest for chemical studies by various French institutes.

Author of numerous phytochemical papers, recently especially on the genus Strychnos.

Collecting localities. 1956. S. Molucenas. With J. van Borsum Waalkes (itinerary see [14])

**COLLECTIONS.** Emphasis on plants of reputed or potential medicinal interest. *S. Moluccan* collections numbered in his personal series (570–748), but also that in *van Borsum Waalkee* or *Pleyte. W. Java* and *Malaysia* plants (749–783) in BO, K, or L. A few *Malayan* collections in the KL series. The 1964 collection partly in his personal series (784–808), and also in the KEP, SAN, and SAR institutional series.


*Black, Michael*


**COLLECTIONS.** Herb. Edinbgh.

*Blanco, Francisco Manuel*


*Bland, Laura Shelford*

collected as early as 1902 in *Malaya* at Alor Gdadah (Aug. 23).

*Blaxland, G. D., see sub L. H. Dennis & G. D. Blaxland.*

*Blume, Carl Ludwig*

**COLLECTIONS.** Delete: Herb. Oxford Univ. Dupl. from *Ambon* (certainly not collected by himself) and *Java* in Herb. Edinbgh.

In 1833 J. Frank of The Hague, acting as a Lambert's agent, sent him a parcel of Blume's plants from *Java* (cf. Tavon 19, 1970, p. 515). This lot was later bought by Pampin at the sale of L.'s herbarium; subsequent history unknown.


*Boedijn, Karel Bernhard*

(d. 1964, The Hague, Netherlands).


*Bogle, A. Linn*

Ph.D. Minnesota; Field Research Assistant to Prof. Abbe (see there). In Asia he was accompanied by his wife (M. P. Bogle) at her own expense, except for the Kinabalu trip, for which NSF paid her expenses as well.


**COLLECTIONS.** Dupl. in Herb. Edinbgh.; main collection probably in Minnesota. Primarily *Fagaceae* for Prof. Abbe were collected, but also material for a thesis.

*Bojeng bin Sitam,* see Forest Dept Sarawak.

*Boorsma, Simon Eliza*

(d. 1959, Amsterdam, Netherlands).

*Boorsma, Willem Gerbrand*


*Booth, H. or J.*

As yet there is no certainty on the *Java* collector of that name. See also sub J. Th. Booth.


*Booth, Jonas Thomas*

(b. 1829; d. ?), who preferred to be known as Thomas J. Booth, was a nephew of Thomas Nuttall. He shared his uncle's enthusiasm for travel and made botanical collections for the latter in N. Assam,5 having sailed from Liverpool for Calcutta in June 1849. In 1853 Nuttall (and Booth) described 22 new *Rhododendron* species from there.

From a letter to the Gardeners Chronicle,6 written several years later, it is apparent from the signature, that Booth at that time was living at Rainhill Nursery, near Prescot.

It might be possible that the unknown Booth who collected in *Java* in 1862 (see Cycl. Fl. Mal. I, 1, 1950, 72a), was identical or a relation.


*Borgman S. V. D., Father Ernst*

Alexishafen; a student of the Max Planck Inst. für Züchtungsforschung at Cologne, spent several months in the Eastern and Western Highlands, Territory of New Guinea, collecting herbarium specimens and the corresponding cytological material.

**COLLECTING LOCALITIES.** 1950. Territory of New Guinea: 4 weeks on the E. slope of Mt Wilhelm in the alpine zone, and again in Sept. and Nov.,

[15]
climbing the summit (4700 m) three times; other collections in the Upper Chimbu Valley between Mogi (near Kundiava) and Denglagu, above Kegsugul airfield up to Komanenambuno (the Pengagl River camp of 1959 Archbold Exp.) and in the Middle and Upper Wahei River valley (Mt Hagen, Fatima, Banz, Nondugl, Minj, Mingende, Kondiu, Nera Gaima).

**Collections.** 454 nos, in Herb. Lae, Herb. Leyden, and ? Edinb. (as E. BERGMAN).

**Literature.** (1) Author of: ‘Anteil der Polyploden in der Flora des Bismarckgebirges von Ostneuguinea’ (Zeit. Bot. 52, 1964, p. 118-172, 1 map, 21 fig.).

Borssum Waalkes, Jan van

took his Ph.D. at Leyden University in 1966. Horticultural Taxonomist, Botanic Gardens, Groningen University.

**Collections.** Correction: Only Fungi destroyed.

*Borst*

Possibly a contemporary medical colleague of BLUME.

**Collections.** A specimen 'O. Indien Borst' is preserved in Herb. Leyden. The label (of Lindernia anagallis (Burm. f.) PENNELL) was written by C. L. BLUME.

**Boswezen** Nieuw Guinea

To the collectors in the BW series add: Ir P. J. FABER (Kebar), Ir M. FLACH (Lake Jamur; Fak-Fak), R. F. HULSKAMP (Fak-Fak), H. LORENZO, Ir J. LUITIES (Manokvari; Arafak), B. MAHUZE (Arguni Bay), MOMOT (Manokvari), C. M. MORTIER (Manokvari, Biak), A. NUSI (Manokvari; Kebar), H. J. V. PETERSSEN (Japen; Manokvari), CH. RIEKERK (Kebar; Biak), H. C. J. ROEBY (Kebar; Manokvari), F. Saurwalt (Wildeman River), W. E. F. Siebenhaar (Fak-Fak; Arguni Bay), A. W. Telussa (Arguni Bay), R. Versteegh (Kebar; Manokvari; Ransiki; Sarmi), H. Warent (Kokonao), L. WORBAI (Manokvari).

The collector C. LUGMEYER (Suppl. Cycl. Fl. Mal. I, 5, 1958, p. cclxiil) rightly has the initials H. W.

**Bouillenne, Raymond**

(d. 1971 or early 1972).

*Bowers, Miss Nancy*

American anthropologist, educated at Columbia University (B.S., Ph.D.), Assistant Professor of Anthropology, Duke University, Durham, North Carolina, U.S.A. She made expeditions to Australian New Guinea to investigate traditional and changing agricultural patterns; subsequently (1969) Visiting Research Fellow, Austr. National University.

**Collecting localities.** 1963- . She visited Western and Southern Highlands of Australian New Guinea, collecting almost all plants in Upper Kaugel Valley (W. Highalnds), but some items from Upper Mendi (S. Highlands Dist.), Porgera (W. Highlands Distr.), and Kandep (W. Highlands Distr.).


**Boxall, Richard**

**Collecting localities.** Add: In 1891 Philippines: in Samar and Mindanao.

**Braat, Christoph George Sigismund**

(d. 1891, Velp, Gld., Netherlands).

*Brand, D.*, see Forest Dept North Borneo.

*Brandes, Elmer Walker* (1891, Washington, D.C., U.S.A.; x), plant pathologist, educated at Michigan State College (B.S. 1913, M.S. 1915); student at Cornell University (1916-17), and Ph.D. University of Michigan (1919). Up to 1959 he made an impressive career in sugar-plant investigations, mainly of the Dept of Agriculture in Washington. Many were the honours bestowed on him.

He was sponsored by the said Agricultural Department to collect sugar-cane varieties in Australian New Guinea, together with JESWIEt (see Cycl. Fl. Mal. I, 1, 1950) and Pemberton (see this Suppl.). In total 229 varieties were brought home.


**Collections.** JESWIEt brought back many herbarium specimens, but whether the other members did, is not known to me.


**Biographical data.** Who was who in America 1961-68, vol. 4; Amer. Men of Science, Phys. & Biol. Vol., ed. 10.

**Brass, Leonardo John**

(d. 1971, Cairns, Australia), was awarded a honorary Dr's degree from Florida University in 1959.

In May 1966 he retired from the Archbold Expeditions and Museums and settled in Australia, where he was offered a honorary curatorship of the Herbarium of the North Queensland Naturalist's Club at Cairns.

**Itinerary.** Add: 5th Archbold Expedition, 1956-1959 —6th Archbold Expedition, 1959. From Lae to summit Mt Kaindi (Mar. 25-May 28); to Mt Wilhelm (15,000 ft) (June 6-Aug. 1); Mt Otto from Kotouni on the S. slopes, Mt Michael, Pursa in the Cobourg region; Krait Mts with ascent to Mt Elandora (8300 ft) (Aug. 2-Nov. 9); Upper Markham Valley (Nov. 9-29).

**Collections.** Exp. 1959 in U.S. Nat. Herb.: 3622 nos incl. 342 cellular crypt.; dupl. will be distributed in the future. Moss dupl. in Herb. Bartram, Farnow.

**Literature.** (9) Add: Moses by E. B. BARTRAM in Brittonia 9, 1957, p. 32-36.

(10) L. J. BRASS: 'Results of the Archbold Expeditions no. 79', 'Summary of the fifth Archbold Expedition to New Guinea, 1956-1957' (Bull. X VI

Moses by E. B. Bartram in Blumea 10, 1960, p. 142-150.


*Bray, P. S.

Breda de Haan, J. van
(d. 1917).

Biographical Data. Teysmannia 28, 1917, 1 p. in suppl. obit. announcement.

*Blokhuisen, Dr H. O.
= probably Gerrit Jeronimo Broekhuyzen (1908, Java); x), zoologist who studied biology at Leyden University (1929-33); Ph.D. 1936. From 1937-39 at the University Capetown; entomologist at Pretoria, 1939-41; freshwater biologist Java, 1941-46; at present in the Dept of Zoology University Capetown, Randebosch, S. Africa.

Numerous zoological, especially ornithological publications.

Collections. He evidently collected some grasses for Dr H. C. D. de Wit during the Japanese occupation of Java (at least on 28-10-2603, Jap. chronology); in Herb. Bog.

Brongersma, Leo Daniel

Brooke, Winifred Mary Adelaide
Collections. Also dupl. in Herb. Edinb.

Brouwer, H. A.
(see Cycl. Fl. Mal. I, 1, 1950) is Hendrik Aldert Brouwer (1886, Medemblik, Netherlands; 1973, Amsterdam) who worked with the Dept of Mining in the D.E.I. from 1910-17; Professor of Geology at Delft 1918-29, and at Amsterdam University 1929-57. After his retirement he still lived in Amsterdam.

Author of numerous books and papers, mainly of the geology of the former Dutch East Indies.


Brown, Robert
Collections. Add: Extensive data on collecting localities in Australia, key to the letters and numbers used in the 'Prodromus', etc., are to be found in Stearn's Introduction.1

Literature. (1) Add: 'The Prodromus' (1810) and 'Supplementum primum' (1830) were reprinted (facsimile 1960) with an Introduction by W. T. Stearn.


Browne, Francis George
Left Borneo about 1959 and accepted a post in charge of the West African Timber Borer Research Unit. He later repatriated.

*Brun nos, see Forest Department Brunei.

Brunig, Eberhard Friedrich (Wilhelm Otto)
Add: In 1964 he lived in Hamburg, Germany, working on a thesis on Kerangas vegetation.

Author of several papers on the vegetation of Sarawak.1

Collecting localities. Add: Merurong Plateau.1


*Brunson, L. W.


*Buders, J.
collected together with D. G. Frodin (see there).
*Bürger, Heinrich
(1804 or 1806, Hameln on the Weser, Hanover, Germany; 1858, Indramaju, Java). Of his education not much is known with certainty, but it seems that he was, from 1821, a student in mathematics at Göttingen University. He used the doctor’s title. In 1823 he went to Holland and sailed for Java to be appointed apprentice pharmacists in the hospital at Weltevreden. In 1825 he was, at his own request, put at the disposal of the surgeon-major Ph. F. von Siebold in Deshima, the Dutch settlement in Japan. In 1828 he took over part of von Siebold’s function and up to 1835 he sent large zoological1 and botanical collections from Japan to Leyden. He was commissioned to Java in 1832, and in 1833 joined an expedition of the ‘Natuurkundige Commissie’ to the Padang Uplands (see P. W. Korthals) as a mineralogist.2 He was pensioned in 1843, and returned to Java as a private citizen; there, his business interests lay in many fields. In 1854 J. Motley (see there) was his guest in Batavia.

Especially Miquel has named many Japanese plants in his honour.

Collections. Japanese plants in Herb. Leyden and in several other herbaria. It seems probable that he is the ‘Bürger’ (see Cyc! Fl. Mal. I, 1, 1950, p. 91) who sent botanical material (presumably from Java) to Blume, as his name was often written in that way. Dr Leenhouts of the Rijkssherbarium remembers to have seen Sumatra specimens of the Blume herbarium with a ‘B’ at the left upper corner of the label, which, by exclusion he inferred to be Bürger specimens.


(2) H. Burger, Phil. Dr.: ‘Aanteekeningen op een reize door een gedeelte van Noord-Westkust van Sumatra, ... in het jaar 1833. Etc.’ (Verh. Bat. Gen. K. & W. 16, 1836, (159)–(226)).


Büsgen, Moritz
Collecting localities. Add: In Central Java also at: Tudir, Wonosemi, Ngirund, Gundih.

*Bujiang, Hj., see Forest Dept Sarawak.

*Bulmer, Ralph Neville Hermon
(1928, Hereford, England; x), anthropologist, B.A. at Cambridge (1952), Ph.D. of the Australian National University, Canberra (1961); Research Scholar, Austr. Nat. Univ. (1954–57); Lecturer/ Senior Lecturer in Social Anthropology University of Auckland, New Zealand (1958–67); Professor of Social Anthropology, University of Papua and New Guinea, Port Moresby (1968– ). Author of anthropological papers1.


*Buntar, A., see Forest Dept North Borneo.

Burbidge, Frederick William
Collections. Dupl. from N. Borneo and the Philippines in Herb. Edinb. also.

Burcham, Levi Turner

Burchard, E. W.
? identical with W. F. G. Burchard (see there).

Collections. Dupl. (Rosenstock exsiccc.) from Sumatra (1907) in Herb. Edinb.

Burger, see H. Bürger.

*Burgess, Peter Frederick

Author of papers in the Malayan Forester, the Malayan Nature Journal, and of a book ‘The Timbers of Sabah’.

Collecting localities. With P. F. Cockburn (see there) on G. Tapis, Pahang (Sept. 3–14, 1968). Main collecting areas: East Coast of Sabah, Ranau (Sabah); Malay Peninsula: G. Inas, G. Tapis, G. Stong, G. Pulai and Br Jelako (Johore), Leparan and Guai Peningat (limestone hill) in Pahang.


Burkill, Humphrey Morrison
retired mid-1969; he has now joined the Kew staff under the Bentham-Moxon Trust to revise Dalziel’s ‘Useful Plants of West Africa’.


[XVIII]
Certainly at many other places during his stay in Singapore.

Collections.\(^1\) Add: Dupl. in *Herb. Edinb.* (aqc. 1960).


Burkill, Isaac Henry
(d. 1965, Leatherhead, Surrey, England).


Burrett, Carl Ewald Max
(d. 1964, Berlin, Germany).


*Burtt, Brian Laurence*
(1913, Claygate, Surrey, England; \(x\), botanist, B.Sc. London (1936); on the staff of the Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew (1930-51, interrupted by war service 1940-46); at present Principal Scientific Officer Royal Botanic Garden, Edinburgh. Monographe of Gesneriaceae.\(^1\) He visited the Malesian region (see below), Pakistan (1958), South Africa (1965, 1966), and Malawi (1967).

Itinerary. 1962,\(^2\) with P. J. B. Woods (see there). Malap Peninsula: Kuala Lumpur (Apr. 14), Ipoh (19), Perlis (23), Langkawi Is. (Apr. 28-May 3), Sarawak: Kuching area (May 15), Niah caves (June 3), Marudi (10), G. Mulu and Sg. Melinau (12), Lambir Hills (July 4), Kuching area (13), Kapit area (Wong Pelagus on Rejang and S. Benal: July 19), Kuching area and G. Gaharu (30), Lundu distr. G. Gading (Aug. 5); Poig Range, G. Berumpat (Aug. 8-17).—1967, with A. M. Martin. Sarawak (July-Oct.):\(^3\) Kuching area (July 22-26), Hose Mts (Aug. 2-27), Kuching area (Sept. 7-14); in the 5th Division from Long Semadon to Bakelakan, G. Murud and return (Sept. 20-Oct. 18).

Collections. In *Herb. Edinb.: nos Burtt 1603-1823* (Malay. Penins. 1962), 1825-2901 (Sarawak 1962),\(^4\) 4700-5577 (Sarawak 1967); dupl. in *Herb. Sarawak. Primary objectives of collecting were Gesneriaceae and Zingiberaceae, partly for cultivation.


*Butterworth, W. J.*

Biographical data. Portr. in *Str. Times Annual for 1971*, p. 60.

*Buwaya, see sub H. C. Conklin.*


*Buzacott, James Hardie* *(1902, Brisbane, Queensland, Australia; \(x\)) was educated in the University of Queensland (B.S. 1933, M.S. 1938). From 1925-47 Entomologist, Queensland Bureau of Sugar Experiment Stations; subsequently Senior Plant Breeder with the same organization.

He published extensively on cane breeding and entomology.

In 1951 he and C. G. Hughis (see there) were sponsored by the Queensland Bureau of Sugar Experiment Stations to collect cane varieties in *Australian New Guinea*.\(^1\) They were accompanied by J. N. Warner as a representative of the Hawaiian Sugar Planters’ Association.


[19]

XIX
Collections. 165 varieties of cane (Saccharum and Erianthus mainly) were collected and herbarium specimens might be in existence.


BW nos, see Boswezen Nieuw Guinea.

Campbell, Charles
Add: His botanical MSS possibly came into the hands of J. Arnold (see J. Bastin in J. Soc. Bibliogr. Nat. Hist. 6, 1973, p. 365 (note 245), but probably were lost with the fire on the 'Fame' (see Raffles).

Carquinez, James Edward
(1920, Delaware, Ohio, U.S.A.; x), botanist educated at Miami University (Oxford, Ohio), and Harvard University (Ph.D. 1949); Teaching Fellow in Botany, Harvard Univ., 1946–49; Associate Professor, Department of Botany, Indiana University, Bloomington, U.S.A., 1949. With the assistance of a Guggenheim Fellowship he spent five months in a guest house in Kebun Raya, Bogor, Java; subsequently he worked for about the same time at the Herbarium of the Singapore Botanic Garden.

Collecting localities. Sept. 1960–Feb. 1961 in W. Java: Gardens at Bogor and Tjibodas, and a few plants from Udjong Kulon Nature Reserve; throughout Malaya, in Johore: G. Pulai (Mar. 2, 8, 24); G. Panti (Mar. 4, 12); Sg Dohal and Sg. Kauy swamp forests (Apr. 21); Mersing to Endau (Apr. 24); Kukup region, Pontian Distr. (May 5); Klot Tinggi to Kg. Sedili Besar (May 19, June 23); during trip in Malacca, Negri Sembilan, Pahang (Fraser's Hill), Perak (chiefly on Maxwell Hill), Penang, and Selangor (June 9–17); numerous Singapore collections from Botanic Gardens, Bukit Timah, Labrador Reserve, MacRitchie Reservoir Reserve, Mandai Rd Distr., and Seletar Reservoir Reserve.

Collections. About 350 nos from above-mentioned localities, including much preserved material. Dupl. of most ranalian specimens from Kebun Raya Bogor in Herb. Bog.; Myrriptideae deposited in Herb. Un. Cincinnati; other Malaysian collections not yet distributed. His collections will eventually be deposited in the Indiana Univ. Herb.

Biographical data. Amer. Men of Sc. ed. 9 and 10; Who's who in America 1961.

Cantar, Theodore Edward
See sub White (Cycl. Fl. Mal. I, 1, 1950) (1809, Copenhagen, Denmark; d. 1854), M.D. Halle 1833, entered the unconfounded Bengal Medical Service in 1835, and from 1837–38 worked as a surgeon to the Bengal Marine Service. He volunteered as Assistant Surgeon to one of the regiments despatched to China (Opium Wars) by the E.I.C. and stayed in Chusan from July 1840–Mar. 1841, making zoological1 and botanical collections (partly a failure because of ineffective preservatives) and numerous sketches of plants etc. which are still in the India Office Library.2 Later he served in Malaya, and was in Penang in 1844.

Bambusa cantori Munro was named in his honour.

Collections. Doubtful whether any Malayan plant collections exist.

Literature. (1) Author of 'The Zoology of Chusan' (Calcutta 1842) and several zoological papers.


Carquinez, Dr Sherwin
Associate Professor of Botany at Claremont University, and anatomist-palynologist-phylogenist of the Rancho Santa Ana Botanic Gardens, California.

In 1962 he travelled 14 months in the Pacific (incl. Society Is. and New Guinea) and had plans to do further collecting in tropical Queensland, and Indonesia, financed by a National Science Foundation Grant.

He wrote a book on natural history, based upon his trip and research.

Itinerary. Terr. of New Guinea. In 1963 he accompanied P. Van Royen (see there) on a trip from Lae to Rawlinson Range and Saruwaget (Feb. 20–Mar. 3); Mt Piora, 3719 m, W of Lae with E. Henty etc. (Mar. 9–13).

Collections. 850 nos of dried and pickled material, particularly of Sceava, Styliidaeaceae, etc.

Literature. (1) S. Carquist: 'Island Life' (New York 1965).

Carne, M. A. & C. Baker
Itinerary. 2nd Colonial Sugar Refining Co. (of Australia) Expedition in SE. New Guinea. 1914. Setting out from Buna (May 31) and collecting in the country lying west of Buna down to the northern slopes of the Hydrographers Range and as far north as the Kumusi R.; after 6 weeks return to Buna, setting out again on July 22, and during the 2nd trip collecting behind the Hydrographers Range on the Bariri R., behind Oro Bay and NW in the Kiowa and Mambare R. district; leaving Buna (Aug. 19), proceeding along the Kokoda Trail to Port Morebe.

Collections. 106 varieties of sugar-cane. Some varieties may be represented in herbaria.


Carocci-Buzzi, V. P.

Carolyn, see Philippine National Herbarium.

Carr, Cedric Er(r)roll
Cyclopaedia of collectors—Supplement II

Chai

1, 1950) substitute by: 3 Centr. Division: from Jan.–Aug. 1935 in the lowland country around and to the NW. of Port Moresby, mainly at Kanosia (Jan., Feb., Apr.), Veiya (Mar.), Rouna (1300 ft, Apr.–July), and Koitaki (1500 ft, Apr.–July); towards the Owen Stanley Range (Aug. 16) via Hailogo (3000 ft, Aug., 31–Sept. 4), the S. slopes of the Range, camping at Boridi (4700 ft) (Sept.–Dec.); Northern Division: leaving Boridi (Dec. 3), camp at 6000 ft near Aolana on the N. side of the Range, Lala River (5500 ft, up to early July 1936); subsidiary camp nearer the Gap (8000 ft), collecting up to 10,000 ft (Jan. 12–30); down to Isuarava (3500–4500 ft), Lala River and Yodda River below Isuarava at 3500 ft (Jan. 31–Mar. 15), at Kokoda (1200 ft, Mar. 17–May 23), Fara River (May 24). Besides there are a few numbers from Saputa (200 ft), Inapa (500 ft), and Buna (sea-level) (Apr. 5–8, 1936), either collected by Carr himself en route or by native collectors.

He never reached Mt. Victoria.

Collections. Add: The remainder of his 1935–36 New Guinea collection was shipped from Singapore to the British Museum in 1954–55, and has since been distributed to the recipients of Carr’s sets. With it were 600 gatherings of orchids with minute field tickets, but unnumbered, evidently some of the last plants gathered before his death, or cultivated at camps. The latter were numbered (between 16,600–17,232) in the B.M. and have been distributed. Besides in the already mentioned herbaria, a few numbers are at Loc., Tucuman, Geneva, and Arn. Arn. 4

Dupl. from Borneo (1933) and New Guinea (1935–36) in Herb. Edinb.


*Carrić, John

(1914, Glasgow, Scotland; x) was educated at the University of Glasgow (B.Sc. 1938); 1940–46 in Military Service, from 1943 onwards in India; 1946–51 Lecturer in Mycology and Plant Pathology at the University of Manitoba, Winnipeg, Canada; from 1952 Lecturer in Plant Physiology at the University of Malaya, Singapore and Kuala Lumpur; Senior Lecturer since 1960. His appointment as Field Pharmacognost (Colombo Plan) terminated end 1967. In 1968 he moved to Adelaide, S. Australia. Liaison Officer at Kew in Apr. 1970. His plant collections have been made in connection with a physiological-ecological study of lowland kerangas vegetation and soil.


Collections. Main set in Herb. Univ. Mal. Kuala Lumpur; Sarawak dupl. in Herb. Sing. (600 nos), and in Herb. For. Dep. Sarawak. No duplicates were made of the Forest Reserve collections. His personal numbers as far as the survey goes end with JC 1670 (P.C.S.M. no 2600).

Carrier, Charles Lionel

retired from the Malay Forest Service in Mar. 1964; was still living in Malaya, at Ipoh, in 1970.


*Carroll, D.

(1897, Malaya; 1955, ?) was attached to the Sarawak Forest Department from its start in 1921, as Forest Ranger, special grade, in charge of the administration of the Kuching, Lundu and Sadong forest districts. By the time he had retired in 1954 he had won a M.B.E. and been promoted to the senior staff. 1

Collections. Several hundreds of numbers for the Forest Department, from 1922 onwards; Herb. Sarawak.


*Carter, Dr Walter


Collections. Living orchids, also from Java, Celebes, and Fiji, turned over to Mr NAKAMOTO in Hawaii. 1


Castro, Arturo P.

(1914, Tondo, Manila, P.I.; x), B.S.E. graduate, Southeastern College, Pasay City. From 1941–49 in the employ of the National Museum Manila as a Helper; from Apr. 1949 Laboratory Technician, Ateneo de Manila. He accompanied a scientific expedition to Bataan with Dr Gilliard (see there).


Collections. Besides plants he collected animals and ectoparasites of birds etc.


Céré, Jean-Nicolas (de)

Director of the Royal Garden at Montplassier; rightly: Monplaisir.


CF nos, see Conservator of Forests series.

*Chai, Paul Piang Kong

(1941, Kuching, Sarawak; x), graduated at the University of Malaya (Hons Bot.) in 1970. From
Jan. 1970 appointed Forest Botanist, Forest Department, Sarawak. He will be engaged on an ecological study of mangrove forest in Sarawak and will continue the preparation of a manual on the non-Dipterocarp trees of Sarawak.

He collects in the series of the Sarawak Forest Department, and accompanied H. P. Nooteboom on his Sarawak exploration in 1970, continuing another week’s collecting after N.’s departure.

**Cheang Koh Choy**

collected in *Malaya* in 1963; Superintendent of the Penang Gardens.

**Cheesman, Lucy Evelyn**


*Chelliah, S.*


*Chew Wee-Lek* (1932, Singapore; x), botanist, educated at the University of Malaya, where he took his B.Sc. (Hons) in Botany under Prof. HOLTTUM in 1956; in Oct. of that year he joined the staff of the Singapore Botanic Gardens. He went to Cambridge, England, in Sept. 1957, and took his Ph.D. under Prof. CORNER at Cambridge University in June 1960. Since 1963 Keeper of the Singapore Herbarium and Botanist at the Botanic Gardens, Singapore, later Acting Director. He took part in two Royal Society expeditions to Mt Kinabalu under Prof. CORNER. He joined the staff of the Royal Botanic Garden Sydney from Apr. 1970.

His main interests are *Urticaceae* and *Piperaceae* of Malaya, and lianas of Malaya and Singapore.

*Litsea chewii* KOSTERM. was named after him.


**Chomso, Adalbert von**


*Chan Yee-Chong*

Assistant of the Forest Research Institute Kepong, Malaya.


**Collections.** In Herb. F.R.I. Kepong.

*Charington*

collected with G. H. S. WOOD (see there) in *N.* Borneo in the SAN series. See Forest Dept North Borneo.
in Pahang (Oct. 1–4).—1967 Sarawak: G. Api Benarat, Tiang Bekap limestones near Kuching, on Mt Maja and Mentawa (Mar. 10–14); Mt Santubong (15–23).

Besides, numerous daily collecting forays in Singapore and nearby Johore.

**Collections.** About 3000 nos of flowering plants of which those from 1957 mainly in the SFN series, those from Kinabalu (1961, 1964) in the RSNB series (Royal Society North Borneo numbers), and the rest in his own C.W.L. series (to be cited in his own name). The RSNB series distributed by Kew, the others by Herb. Sing. Dupl. in Leyden, Kew, Arn. Arbor., U.S. Nat. Mus., Copenhagen, Aarhus, Berkeley, Saraw., Kepong, Edinb., and specialists.

**Chinnery, Ernest William Pearson**
Add: He was also the collector of 40 sugar-cane varieties for the Colonial Sugar Refining Co. of Australia in 1921 (cf. Hawaiian Plant Rec. 55, 1958, p. 213; Cane Growers’ Quart. Bull. Brisbane 15, 1951, p. 40).

**Collecting Localities.** Add: 1931. Papua: in the district of Korigo, Orama, and Durom on the side of Mt Obree in the Owen Stanley Range at c. 700–1000 m alt.

*Chong, J.,* see Forest Dept North Borneo.

*Christiansen, Sofus Emil* (1930, Salby near Haslev, Denmark; x) was educated at the University of Copenhagen; cand. mag. (geogr.) 1955; 1962 Assistant at the Geographical Institute, University of Copenhagen.

As a member of the Danish ‘Noona Dan Expedition’ (see there for Itinerary, Collections etc) he collected some botanical specimens at Yalon (Mussau, Bismarck Arch.), and in Rennell (Solomon Is.) in 1962. In 1965 and 1966 he made a small collection in Rennell and Bellona (Solomon Is.).

*Cid, Miss F.*

Instructor of Botany in a private school in Pangasinan Province, Luzon.

**Cinatti, Ruy**

**Collections.** Add: In Herb. Leyden: 380 nos.

*Clarke & Roberson* collected a grass, numbered 1024, in moist rice paddies (Aug. 1945). Found by Veldkamp in MSS Jansen together with specimen of Pseudraphit is sp.

*Clarke, William Carey* (1929, Marblehead, Mass., U.S.A.; x), took his Ph.D. in Geography at Berkeley (1968), presently Professor of Geography and Anthropology, California State College at Hayward, Cal., U.S.A.; 1968–69 appointed as Associate Professor of Geography, University of Hawaii, Honolulu. Member of expedition to Bismarck Mts, Terr. of New Guinea. 1964–65, for study of cultural ecology of montane shifting cultivators (under the direction of A. P. Vayda of Columbia University).


**Collections. Nos 1–132 in Herb. Lae;** certain specimens forwarded elsewhere, e.g. Pandanus to B. C. Stone, Kuala Lumpur; ferns to Hottotum, Kew.


**Clason, Else Willem** (d. 1971, Groningen, Gr., Netherlands).


**Clemens, Mary Strong** (d. 1968, Chermside Garden Settlement, Brisbane, Australia).

**Collecting Localities.** Add: Philippines: Mt Pulog (Mountain Prov., Luzon) with Ramos & Edano (Feb. 1923), where they detected the genera Pimpinella, Potentilla, and Koordersiochla, new to the Philippines.

**Collections.** Also dupl. (Borneo; fairly complete set from New Guinea) in Herb. Edinb.


**Cockburn, Peter Francis** (1946, Brighton, England; x), botanist, educated at University College, Oxford 1964–67. He arrived in Malaya in Aug. 1967 under Voluntary Overseas scheme, and worked at Kepong from Sept. 1967–


**Collecting Localities.** Malaya. 1967. Ulu Kelantan, Sungai Lebir with T. C. Whitmore and B. C. Stone (Aug. 31–Sept. 24); Ulu Kelantan, Tadong, Relai F. R. (Oct. 15–Nov. 2)—1968, G. Blumat, Johore (Feb. 2–8); Tg. Penawar, SE. Johore (19–24); Sungai Sedili Kechil (25–28); G. Panti, Johore (29–Mar. 6); Ulu Endau, Johore (Mar. 19–Apr. 1); Losong F. R. and Ulu S. Anak Andau (2–6); G. Lawit, Besut N. Trengganu (Apr. 22–May 6); Ulu Sungai Trenggan (May 27–June 16), 6 collecting camps at various points on the river; G. Mandi Angin1, Trengganu, with T. C. Whitmore; G. Tapis, Pahang, with P. F. Burgess (Sept. 3–14); Br. Chini, S. Pahang (Oct. 1–14), with P. S. Bray. A few collections made at Fraser’s Hill, Tasek Berak (Pahang) and Ulu Kali on single day trips.—1969, Sabah (N. Borneo). Kalabakan F. R. Tawau (May 5–12); Madai F. R. Mostyn (13–15); Lahad Datu Distr. (16–21); Sepilok F. R., Sandakan (June 5–7) 16 miles S of Sook on Pensigan Road in the Witti Range (June 9–16); Loro F. R., Kudat Distr. (17–20); Sepilok F. R. (Aug. 25–28); Pulau Selangin (Sept. 24–25); Pulau Timbun Mata, Darvel Bay (Oct. 5–9); Crocker Range F. R. (Oct. 12–20).

**Collections.** 2110 collections in Malaya, numbering KEP 115951–116000 and FRI 7000–8050, 8101–8500, 10501–11110; full set at Kepong, dupl. in Kuala Lumpur, Sing., and some to Arn.
Colenette, Irish Sheila Darnton
Add: She made a trip to Mt Kinabalu and Mesilau R. with H. SLEUMER, H. P. FUCHS, and others in July 1963.
Some plants were collected with FUCHS numbers (see there).

*Collins, John D.
transport man and field assistant to the 6th Archbold Expedition 1959. Occasionally he collected plants with L. J. BRASS or alone.
Rhododendron collinsii SLEUM. was named after him.

For the complete itinerary see L. J. BRASS.
Collections. See sub L. J. BRASS. Plants collected by him evidently labelled L. J. BRASS & J. D. COLLINS.

*Comber, Jim B.
student gardener at Kew from Apr. 1951 until 1955. He then went to Sapong Estate, near Tenom, Sabah (N. Borneo).
Collections. ? All from the Tenom area, Sabah, rather few in number. According to Mr L. FORMAN (Kew) his 1964 collections range from nos 100–162; list for 1965 for nos between 4001–4194, including many ferns. At Kew.
In 1964 he sent some living plants to Kew Gardens.

Commerson, Philibert
Literature. (i) Add: An appendix to Commerson’s diary of his journey with Bougainville consists of a list of plants collected in the island of Buru.

Conklin, Harold C.

Conover, J. T.
Biographical data. Portr. in Hatusima, Flora Ryukyu 1971, p. 68.

Conservator of Forests (CF) series
Add: SUDEN, SULEIMAN BIN MANJA, UJANG.

*Coode, Mark J. E.
(1937, Plymouth, England; x), botanist, educated at Cambridge (B.A. 1961), who made expeditions to E. Congo (1959) and Turkey (1962, 1965); assisted Dr P. H. DAVIS with the preparation of vols 1 and 2 of the Flora of Turkey, when on the staff of the University of Edinburgh.
In 1966 appointed Senior Botanist at the Botany Division, Forestry Department at Lae, Territory of New Guinea. Initially working on Melanesian Terminalia.1 Author of a Foresters’ Manual of Combretaceae (1969).

Collecting localities. 1966. Territory of New Guinea: Lae, local collecting (Oct.); around Popondetta with J. S. Womersley in the latter’s numbering series (Nov. 16–18); Lae, local collecting (Dec.).—1967. New irlanda2 with P. KATIK and T. E. CROPLEY; around Kavieng (Jan. 22–23), Lavongai, c. 26 miles downcoast from Kavieng (24); around Katu, Lavongai, Lossuk, etc., based at Katu Plantation (26–Feb. 4); to Lemiris and Namatanai, a few roadside collections and some inland (6–8), round Kavieng (10–11), leaving Kavieng for Kaut (13), vicinity of Kaut (14–17), back at Kavieng (20) and return to Lae. Terr. of
New Guinea: Goroka-Parabo near Okapa East, Highlands Distr., with Womersley (18); collecting around Puraosa (S of Okapa) (19), Okapa environs (20), Puraosa (22); Gimi Valley, SW of Okapa (23); Okapa Valley, SE of Okapa (24); to Lae (25); to Ioma, Northern Distr. (31), Ioma area (June 1), N of Ioma (2), S of Ioma (4), Popondetta (5), to Lae (6); S. Highlands Distr., with McVean and L. K. Wade; Mendi (July 13), Mt Giluwe via Koomia and Kagaba (14); camp at c. 10500 ft, collecting by campsite (15-16); higher altitude collecting (17); back to Mendi (18) and Lae (19). New Britain: Hoskins on the N. coast, local collecting (Dec. 18); Tabai Rikam near Hoskins (19-20), Kwala Kessi near Hoskins (21), Lae (22).—1968. Terr. of New Guinea: Kassam Pass (Jan. 8), Kassam (9-16), and to Lae (17). Near Lae (Feb.). To Madang (Mar. 5), proceeding to Utu; road N of Madang (7), Aione on Ramu R. (8); Aione area (9-13), and return to Lae (14); Wau (Apr. 22); near Lae (May). To Eddie Creek (June 6), Eddie Creek-Kaindi (7-11); Mt Hagen (Sept. 9), Kagaba (11), around Kagaba (12-19).—1969. Via Rabaul to New Ireland: Namatanai (Jan. 11), collecting on coast road around Karu (11-13), Kavieng (14), Namance I. (15-17), Kavieng (18), back via Rabaul (20) to Lae (21). To Bulolo-Wau-Kaindi (June 5-6) with P. Wardle; Ialibu, S. Highlands Distr. (16), Giluwe camp at c. 11000 ft, collecting between 11000-12500 ft (18-20), Ialibu (21), around Ialibu and Maral (22-24), Mt Hagen (village) (25), Lae (26). Short visit to Bougainville (Solomons) collecting round Tonolei (Aug. 9-14). Via Rabaul and Kavieng to Emira I. (coll. Sept. 4), via Kavieng (5), Taskul I. and New Hanover (6), back to Kavieng; Namance I. (8) and Kavieng; down coast road and across New Ireland to Lemusmus and back to Kavieng (9), Kavieng (10), Rabaul and Lae (11). To Bulolo-Wau (Okt. 11-12).—1970. Via Rabaul (Jan. 16) to Keravat and back (17); flight to Manga (S. New Ireland) for reconnaissance: Tranlan, Muliana (20), Danfu bridge (21), up Danfu R., camping at 800 ft (22), Danfu area from above camp (23-26), to Manga (20), by road to Lei (24) and down coast to Matkamalagira (arrived 26); attempt to cross Weitin-Kamardu divide (some ends nos); Matkamalagira (Mar. 3).—1971. Papua: Tapini (Apr. 29) by helicopter to top Mt Strong with P. F. Stevens,* summit area and upper forest (May 1-3); walk to Torura (5), to Tapini by helicopter and to Waitape (6); helicopter to Mt Scratchley* (7), flying back (8), Waitape (8-11).

Collections. Herb. Lae, a.o. 300 nos New Ireland; dupl. in Herb. Edinb., etc.

Literature. (1) Author of A new Terminalia from Melanesia* (Kew Bull.; in press).

Cook, James

(6) Add: See also 'Captain Cook's artists in the Pacific 1769-1779', compiled by Anthony Murray-Oliver (New Zealand 1969, pp. xxiv, 168, 130 pl.).

Coolidge, Harold Jefferson

Add: A member of the Pacific Science Council, representing the U.S. Nat. Academy of Sciences, for many years. After his retirement by the end of 1971 he was awarded a Honorary Life Fellowship.

Coomans de Ruiter, Louis
(d. 1972, Hilversum, Netherlands).

*Cooper, David Edward
(1928, Christchurch, New Zealand; x), graduated M.Sc. (in chemistry) at Auckland University. Successively working in the Organic Dept of this University, at Auckland Hospital Laboratory, and since 1956 with Auckland Farmer's Freezing Co. Laboratory. He joined the New Zealand New Guinea Expedition 1961 (leader C. K. Putt) which was supported by the New Zealand Alpine Club and the Mt Everest Foundation. The objective was to climb in the Carstensz Mts as well as to carry out some collecting and scientific work. Cooper made the botanical collection.

Itinerary. 1961. Dutch West New Guinea: walking from Tiowe (near the confluence of the Balaem and Gi Malere Rivers), travelling up the Gi Malere, crossing over into the West Balaem; following the West Balaem to its head and crossing the plateau into the Haga Valley; subsequently to the North Wall of the Carstensz Mts (June),
crossing the Zendilerong R. and the head of the Kemaboe River.

COLLECTIONS. About 42 specimens, partly sterile and mouldy; grasses and ferns in Herb. Canterbury Un. Christchurch; other material in Herb. Auckland War Mem. Mus. (on behalf of R. C. Cooper), and phytoclimatic specimens in Auckland University (on behalf of Prof. L. H. Briggs); some dupl. in Herb. Leyden.

He brought home living plants, seeds, and cuttings also.


C. K. PUTT submitted an expedition report to the Mount Everest Foundation.

Copeland, Edwin Bingham
(d. 1964, Chico, Cal., U.S.A.).

He wrote a 'Fern Flora of the Philippines' in 3 volumes (1958-60).


*Coppock, Frank

*Cordero Jr, Paciente A.
(1941, Buraun, Leyte, Visayas, P.I.) who was educated in botany at the Far Eastern University (B.S.); since December 1963 Botanical Collector and later Museum Technician in the Botany Division (Herbarium) of the National Museum; later in charge of the Algal section, a group in which he specializes. He is working on his Masters degree at Kagoshima University under Dr T. Tanaka.


Collections. In the PHN series, mostly Algae (> 1000).

Corner, Edred John Henry
Later Reader, and in 1966 appointed Professor of Tropical Botany.

He received the Darwin Medal of the Royal Society in 1960, and the Linnean gold medal in 1970.

Leader of several expeditions including the Royal Society Expedition to the Solomon Islands in 1965.

April 1972 he went for a study visit to Bogor, but left for Singapore 3 weeks after his arrival.


Collections. Add: Dupl. Mal. Penins. in Herb. Edin. The Royal Society Expeditions collections (numbered RSNB and RSS) will be distributed from Kew.

LITERATURE. (1) Add: and of several others books on theoretical botany, etc.


(7) A discussion of the Results was organized by CORNER, published in Phil. Trans. R. Soc. B 255 (1969) p. 185-631, 196 fig., by several authors.


Cowley, Ebenezer
(see Cycl. Fl. Mal. I, 1, 1950) made an earlier (Dec. 1892) attempt to collect sugar-cane varieties in Papua (Mabudauan, Samaral, Thursday I.), but the material was so thoroughly fumigated that not a single bud survived.


*Cox, Elizabeth Monica (née Howard)
(1908, Durham, S. Africa; x) got married to Mr J. K. Cox in 1931. She made joint collections with her husband (see there), both in W. Africa and N. Borneo.

*Cox, John Kidman
(1906, Lahore, Pakistan; x) was educated in India and South Australia; in 1931 appointed to the Colonial Agricultural Service, posted to the Gold Coast; transferred to North Borneo in 1947; retired in May 1960 as Director Department of Agriculture, Jesselton, N. Borneo. Now settled in Devon, England.

Collecting localities. 1948-58. N. Borneo including on Mt Kinabalu.
Cyclopaedia of collectors—Supplement II

Cuming


Their prime interest was in Orchidaceae of which they maintained living collections; herbarium specimens were mostly limited to plants difficult to identify or which were of special interest. His collections are consecutively numbered.

*Craven, Lyn A.

botanical collector and successor of P. Darbyshire, joined C.S.I.R.O. in 1964 and collected in Bougainville (Solomon Is.) that year. In 1966 in New Guinea. See sub R. Schroeder, and R. D. Hoogland (Sepik area); last collection.

In about 1971 he has been appointed assistant in the Land Surveys Division of C.S.I.R.O., Canberra.


Creagh, Charles Vandeleur


*Cropley, Timothy Eric

(1947, Sydney, N.S.W., Australia; x), medical student Sydney University, and a temporary member of the staff at Lae; he accompanied M. J. E. Coode (see there) with a survey party in New Ireland.


*Crosbie, A.

Staff surgeon of the Challenger Expedition, 1873–76 (itinerary see Moseley).

Collections. Some dupl. of bryophytes and vascular plants of the Aru Is. in Herb. Edinb.

Cruittwell, Norman Edward Garry

In 1970 Reverend Canon; stationed at Agaun, Daga country since 1966.

He is interested in Rhododendrons also.

Collecting Localities. Add: He visited the Daga once or twice a year on foot; later at the Head Mission Station in the Daga at Agaun (3200 ft). He collected also at Tua (4500 ft), Kanasura (2500 ft), Bonendo, Birat (Milne Bay Dist.), and Mt Garatan (5000 ft).—? 1968. 2nd Visit to Mt Simpson (Matawan) with Paddy Woods (first time climbed from the N. side, this time from the W.)—1972. With R. Pullen, J. F. Veldkamp and P. F. Stevens on Mt Sukking in Papua.

Collections. Dupl. in Herb. Edinb. (1952–);

partly collected with P. J. B. Woods, Galore, etc. On Kew labels sometimes N.E.G.C.

He collected some 1500 nos in Menapi and Daga districts. Recent collections in Herb. Lae.


Cubitt, George Eaton Stannard


Cuming, Hugh

Collections. In addition to the information concerning the numbering given in the Cyclopaedia (Fl. Mal. 1, 1), it seems worthwhile to give a more detailed extract of the list published by Merrill, cf. L.c. Literature (6).


[27]
A. de Candolle in his Prodromus vol. 17 (1873) p. 316 gave information on the numbering of the 'Plantae Cunninghianae' as far as not collected in the Philippines. It is less complete, however, and partly incorrect.

Also dupl. in Herb. Edinb.

**Biographical data.** Add: In Hemsley & Hooker, Biol. Centr.-Amer. 4, 1887, App. p. 133.

Cunningham (or Cunninghame), James

His 2nd voyage to China took place in 1700 (not 1701) off Eaton-Fryatt. According to Dandy on both voyages Batavia (Java) was touched (not in June 1700), however, cf. SL. 3321, f. 52, in which letter it is stated that they did not go ashore in Borneo either in July of that year). His 2-years' imprisonment in Cochinchina took place after the massacre at Pulo Condor(e). He arrived at Batavia in April 1707. His last letter to Sloane is dated Calcutta, Jan. 4, 1704.

**Collections.** In Sherardian Herb. Oxford: ferns from Chusan and Malacca.


Curtis' collector, see Hamad.

Cuzner, Harold


C.W.L., see Chew Wee-Lek.

Däniker, Albert Ulrich

(d. 1957, Zürich, Switzerland).


Dampier, William

**Collections.** Add: Also Java specimens in Sherardian Herb. Oxford.

*Dan bin Hj. Bakar, see Forest Dept Sarawak.

Dansereau, Pierre

Add: From 1961-66 Ass. Director New York Botanical Garden, and adj. Professor of Botany Columbia 1961- ; Sr Curator of Ecology 1966- ; Thomas Alva Edison visiting scholar at Cranbrook Institute of Science, 1967-68; at present back in Canada, at the 'Institut d’Urbanisme, Université de Montréal.'

**Biographical data.** Who’s who in Science 1968.
**Dennis, L. H. and G. D. Blaxland**

collected 125 strains of sugarcane in *E. New Guinea*, near Milne Bay, in the *Louiside Archipelago*, *Trobriand Is.*, *d'Entrecasteaux Is.*, and along the NE. coast of New Guinea to Buna, in 1908. The collection was made on behalf of the Colonial Sugar Refining Co of Australia. It is unknown to me whether dried specimens were made.


**Dentan, R. K.**


He was assisted by KADEM BIN TASSIM (see there).

**Deschamps, Louis Auguste**

**Itinerary.** Add: In vol. I the itinerary of the Voyage is referred to *BILLARDIERE*. DESCHAMPS sailed in the 'Recherche' and the dates from his MSS are a little different from BILLARDIERE'S, *i.e. Waigeoa* (Aug. 16-27, 1793), *Bouro* (Sept. 3-16).

**Collection.** Add: Notwithstanding the fact that the British Government had paid the prize-money for D.'s captured collection, Sir Joseph Banks promised him to send it to France by the first opportunity. In spite of Bank's efforts, these scientific collections were never returned to France as far as known. The MSS at Saint-Omer (France; see HOQUETTE sub Biogr. Data) must be copies of the BM collection of MSS or the reverse.

**Literature.** (5) Add: *Cf. Sir Gavin de Beer: ‘The Sciences were never at War’* (1960) p. 122-129.


**Diederix, Dirk Oebele Jan**

(b. 1923), in 1963 Assistant Palynologist with Brunei Shell, Sireia. He accompanied H. P. FUCHS on a trip to Badas F. R. in Brunei. Plants were collected with FUCHS (see there) collecting numbers.

**Dilmy, Anwari**

Add: In 1968-69 for one year in Europe, studying new methodologies of ecology. After his return Rector of the University at Bandjermasin (Kalimantan).


**Collection.** Add: *Herb. Bog.: 89 nos Bali 1963, collected with Dr. Tarnavsky (Rumania) and Prof. Jacoby (Soviet Union); 120 nos Bali 1964,¹ with Made Tamam and Nedi.*


**Dissing, Henry**

(1931, Hansted, Denmark; x) was educated at the University of Copenhagen (B.Sc.), later Assistant at the Mycological Institute. He specializes in Fungi (genus Helvella). From July 16-Sept. 5, 1962, he participated in the Danish 'Noona Dan Expedition' (see there for Itinerary, Collections, etc.)


**Dizen or Dizon**

collected some tens of plants at Quezon City, Luzon, P.I.

**Dockrill, Alick William**

(born in a suburb of Sydney, N.S.W., Australia) had a job in the Lae Herbarium, but returned to N. Queensland; author of numerous papers on Australian orchids; he did some general botanical collecting in the NGF series in the Morobe and Sepik districts of New Guinea; in *Herb. Lae*, dupl. elsewhere, also in *Herb. Edinb.*

**Docters van Leeuwen, Willem Marius**


**Collecting localities.** Delete: Bali etc. 1918.

**Literature.** (4) must be deleted.


**Docters van Leeuwen-Remvaan, Jenny**


**Donk, Marinus Anton**


**Dornstreich, M. D.**


**Collections. In Herb. Lae; some dupl. in Leyden Herb.*

**Doux, J. A. le, see Ledoux, J. A.**

**Dozy, Jean Jacques**

(1908, Rotterdam, Holland; x), geologist educated at Leyden University (Ph.D. 1935); in the same year he entered the service of the B.P.M. (Royal Dutch Oil Co.), being stationed respectively in Dutch New Guinea (1936-early 1937), Guatemala (1937-39), Ecuador (1949-43), Persia (1944), U.S.A., Venezuela (1946-47), The Hague (Holland), Indonesia (1949-54), and since May 1955 in The Hague as Head of the Exploration B.Int.P.M.

In 1936 he accompanied Colijn's expedition to Carstensz Mts, West New Guinea (for itinerary cf. sub F. J. Wissel, who took care of botanical collecting).

**Collections.** 18 Alpine plants from Carstens Mts in private herbarium, brought home for his wife. The collection is occasionally on loan for study in Leyden Herbarium, and will in the future be presented to that institution.

[29]
Dransfield

Dransfield, John

He is doing taxonomic research into rotans and other palms, and most of his publications deal with palms.3


Collections. Largely palms, but occasionally flowering plants and many bryophytes, lichens and Fungi. In Malay nos 450–922; in Indonesia from 950 onwards (in July 1971 up to 1779). From Malay 1st set in Kew, dupl. to Ithaca, Leyden, Kepong, Singapore, Univ. of Malaya; from Indonesia 1st set in Herb. Bog., dupl. in time to Herb. Bogong, Singapore, Univ. of Malaya.


Drescher, Friedrich Carl


Druce, George Claridge
Add: In the same year he visited India, Ceylon, China, Korea, and Japan.


Dumont d'Urville, Jules Sébastien César


* Dunstone, E.

collected few numbers in the NGF series; Herb. Lae.

XXX

[30]
Durant, C. L.
(see Cycl. Fl. Mal. I, 1, 1950) is credited with the collecting of some Ficus specimens in Java.

*Duuren, G. J. van
collected Loranthaceae in the vicinity of Ukua Estate, via Kairuku, Papua, at least between 1961-63.1


Dwyer, R. E. P.
(d. Oct. 3, 1959, Sydney, Australia) was finally Director of Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries, Territory of Papua.


*Dyrhberg, A. S.
Danish zoologist who was for several years employed at the Zoological Museum of Indonesia at Bogor. Later Chief Field Division of the National Museum of Canada at Ottawa. At present Director of the Zoo at Copenhagen.

Collections. Collections of botanical material made during his employment in Indonesia were made in co-operation with Dr Kostermans and with staff instructed by him at P. Dua, and Udjong Kulan, SW. Java. Files, data etc. according to Mr Dyrhberg have been kept by Kostermans. D.'s specimens scrappy and mostly thrown away. 2500 plants from Sumatra (Kostermans never collected there) were presented to Copenhagen in 1961; I have no information on the state of the collection.

Dijkstra, F.

*Dzamo
a Papuan who collected some numbers in the series of T. G. Hartley (see there).

Edaño, Gregorio E.
(d. 1960).
Collecting localities.1 Add: Sulu and Jolo (Feb. 1957); collecting till 1959.

Collections. He collected mosses too.2 Also dupl. in Herb. Edinb. (Philip. Is.), partly with J. Sinclair.


*Eddowes, Peter
Utilization Officer, New Guinea, made collections from various parts of Papua and New Guinea, in the 1960s, a.o. islands in Milne Bay Distr.: Herb. Lae.

In 1968 attached to the Forest Products Research Centre, Department of Forests, Hohola, Port Moresby, Papua.

*Eddy, Alan
in charge of the mosses in the British Museum, joined an expedition to the Finisterre Mts etc. in 1964-65 (see sub A. C. Jermy and others). He was to collect mosses, liverworts, and lichens, but might have collected some phanerogams. In 1969 he accompanied Dr A. C. Jermy on an expedition to Central Celebes (Latimodjong Mts) and S. New Ireland (Bismarck Archipelago).

Eder, M. P.

Edwards, Joshua Price
(d. Feb. 21, 1966).
Finally Director of Forestry, Federation of Malaya; retired in May 1953.


*Edwards, P. J.
collected with P. J. Grubb (see there) in E. New Guinea, 1970-71.

Eechoud, Jan Piet Karel van
(d. 1958, Hollandia, New Guinea).

*Ehrendorfer, Friedrich
(1927, Vienna, Austria; x), botanist educated at Vienna University (Ph.D. 1949), and attached to the Botany Department there from 1949-64 (Assistant, later Keeper). From 1955 teaching Systematic Botany, in 1962 Extraordinary Professor in Vienna. Visited the U.S.A. in 1952 and 1959. End 1964 Ordinary Professor at Graz University and from 1965 Head of the Institute for Systematic Botany and Director of the Botanic Garden, University of Graz; from 1971 Professor at Vienna University.

In Sept. 1964 he was awarded a Senior Fellowship of the Australian Academy of Science and a travel grant, which did materialize only in the 2nd half of 1966.1

His main interests are systematics, phylogenetic affinities and evolutionary patterns. The outcome of his studies resulted in several papers.

He made numerous excursions in Europe and the Mediterranean.

Collecting localities.1 1966. En route visiting Thailand, Singapore (Aug. 16-20), collecting during various excursions on the island. From Queensland paying a visit (Aug. 30-Sept. 11) to Papua and New Guinea: around Lae, Goroka, Wau, Bulolo and Port Moresby.

Collections. Mostly made in Australia, but also in Thailand and Malaysia (see above), New Caledonia, and Ceylon. His Singapore plants are numbered 6600/1301 to 6600/1905; the New Guinea plants from 6600/3001 to 6600/5713. At present in the Botanical Institute, but private; presumably the 1st set will go to Vienna; many duplicates.


*Eichler, Hansjoerg
(1916, Ravensburg, SW. Germany; x), botanist, educated at Berlin, Vienna and Halle Universities
Elbert

Flora Malesiana

[ser. I, vol. 8]


Collecting localities. 1965. Territory of New Guinea: Aiyura (Apr. 15), Kainantu (15-16), Gabari near Lae (18), Keglsul-mt Wilhelm (22-28), Tomba, along Mt Hagen-Wabag road (30), Kubalis, Wabag-Laiagam road; Lake Iivia; Lagaip-Kandep divide (May 1), Merimanta; Lake Bref.

Collections. Collected widely in Central and Southern Europe, but lost first collection (about 8000 nos) in Berlin, 1943; new collection c. 19,000 of which c. 7000 are Australian. About 100 New Guinea plants, nos 18186-18287, in Herb. Lue. and Adelaide. Selected dupl. were sent to other herbaria.

Elbert, Johannes

Literature. (3) Add: Cf. also B. Hagen in Peterm. Geogr. Mitt. 56, 1910, 306-308, w. ill. and map.

*Ellehub, Saju, see Forest Dept North Borneo.

Elmer, Adolph Daniel Edward

Add: Collected in California prior to 1903.


Literature. (8) A fairly complete set of some 10,000 handwritten original field notes is among the Reliquiae Bartlettianae at Michigan. (5549-6768 very incomplete, 6917-6961, 7037-18480, 20003-22694), obtained from Elmer's widow, Merrill made typed copies of the nos 7037-18477, presumably at Berkeley, Harvard, and Kew.


*Elsemer, Adolf

(1921, Ibach-Schwyz, Switzerland; x) amateur botanist who studied theology; in the Franciscan Order. From 1961 stationed in different localities in West Borneo as 'Pater Agatho'. He is an excellent plant photographer and occasionally has made herbarium specimens, although lack of time of late (vide letter of June 1969) prevents these activities.


Collections. In Herb. Leyden, small collection.

*Elsworthy, G.

Cape Rodney, Papua; is mostly interested in orchids, but also collected Gesneriaceae and a few other plants.

Collecting localities. 1962. Papua: Edie Creek, 2 weeks in Musa Mts (Oct.-Dec.) (Owen Stanley Range).

Collections. 400 nos living orchids in Edinburgh Botanic Garden.

*Enoch, I.

from the Botany Department University of Malaya, collected in Pahang (1954), with J. Carrick (see there) in Sarawak (1959). Possibly on several occasions.

Enriquez, Colín Metcalfe (Dallas)

Add: (b. 1884).

Enriquez, Gloria L.

graduate student of zoology, later working on microbiology in the U.S.A.

Ernst, Alfred

(d. 1968, Zürich, Switzerland).


Esche, H.


Collections. Herb. Bog.: W. Bornean plants; Malesian dupl. in Herb. Leyden (> 100).

Eschscholtz, Johann Friedrich


*Esmade, F.

Superintendent Tungao Operation.

Collecting localities. Mindanao: Agusan.


Espinosa, Anachito


*Espiritu, Rogelio A.


*Evans, G. B.

collected ferns in Ipoh Temple limestone (Perak) and on Mt. Takun in Selangor, Malaya, early 1966. Possibly ferns only.


Evans, Ivor Hugh Norman


(b. 1886, Cambridge, England) came to Southeast Asia in 1910 in the service of the Chartered Company of British North Borneo. In April 1912 appointed Assistant Curator and Ethnographical Assistant at the Perak Museum, Taiping, Malaya;
from 1920 Ethnographer at the Federated Malay States Museum. After his retirement (1932) he settled for a time in Suffolk, but returned to Kota Belud in Borneo in 1938, resuming serious anthropological work with a study of the religion of the Dusuns; interned during the war. After 1945 the greater part of his life was spent in Labuan, but following 1946 he returned for a period to Kota Belud.

**Collections.** From at least 1914 onwards in Malaya, partly with FMS nos.


*Everaarts, Ary Pieter* (1950, Maassluis, Z.H., Netherlands; x) student in tropical horticulture at the Agricultural College Wageningen, made collections during a study-stay in Indonesia.


**Collections.** Add: Herb. Edinb.: plants from Natuna Is (1893).


*Everett, B.* returned to the U.K. in August 1970 after a year at Kepong (1969–70) as a volunteer under the British Service Overseas arrangements. He spent much of his time collecting and helping prepare drafts for the Tree Flora of Malaya.


*Faber, P. J., see Boswezen Nieuw Guinea.*

*Fabilia, M. P., see Forest Dept North Borneo.*


*FB nos, see Forestry Bureau Manila.*


*Feen-van Benthem Jutting, W. S. S. van der* Add: End 1964 she retired on pension, and was appointed Honorary Doctor of the Just. Liebig University at Giessen, Germany.

**Biographical data.** Beaufortia no 130, vol. 11, 1964, 21 pp., w. portr. a. bibliogr.; in Folia Civitates (University of Amsterdam) 18, 16 Jan. 1965.


*Flachs, M., see Boswezen Nieuw Guinea.*

*Flemmich, C. O.* left Singapore under the Malayanisation scheme on Feb. 24, 1960, for Australia. He later returned to England.

*Shorea flemmichii* has been named after him. **Biographical data.** Mal. For. 23, 1960 p. 137.

*Flenley, John Roger* (1936, Omnis Kirk, England; x), palaeo-ecologist, who graduated, B.A. in Botany, at Cambridge (1958); Ph.D. at Canberra (1968). He was a member of the Cambridge Botanical Expedition to Ethiopia in 1957, and collected under Dr D. Walker (see there) in New Guinea. He received a grant to visit Malaya in connection with pollen analysis. Lecturer in Biogeography, Department of Geography, University of Hull, England. He makes an investigation into Quaternary vegetational history in SE. Asia, performing field work in Indonesia, in 1972 accompanied by a Research Assistant R. J. Morley.

**Collecting localities.** 1964–65. Terr. of New Guinea: Wabag region and short visit to Mt.
Wilhelm.—1969. _Malaya_: Tasek Bera (Feb.).—1972. _Indonesia_. _W. Java_: Jakarta (May 5), spending several weeks at Bogor Botanic Gardens, visiting swamps and lakes. Flying to _Sumatra_ (June 10) with Morley and M. Kosim Kardin, a graduate biology student of Bandung as field assistant and interpreter. Sumatran swamps and lakes were studied, viz: _N. Sumatra_: Laut Tawar, region, New Guinea Highlands: a numerical study* (J. Ecol. 57, 1969, p. 465-490, 8 fig., 4 tab.).

*Flood, I.*

P. W. Leenhouts found a specimen of _Atalaya salicifolia_ collected in _Timor_, in _Herb. Kew_. The specimen cited by Danser (see Cycl. Fl. Mal. 1, 1, 1950, p. 168a) is also at Kew. Probably both specimens were collected by the same man who possibly collected plants as a sideline only. At least no _Flood_ is mentioned in the list of collectors whose plants are at Kew (Kew Bull. 1901, by B. D. Jackson). The zoological collector Flood of the early 20th century will have nothing to do with it.

Forbes, Henry Ogg


*Forest Department Brunei*¹

P. S. Ashton*, and Hasan Pukol collected on behalf of this department.

*Forest Department North Borneo (Sabah)*¹


*Forest Department Sarawak*

The herbarium of the Sarawak Museum is amalgamated with that of the Department. The numbering of the Department has been very confusing and it is recommended to read the article on it by P. S. Ashton (Fl. Mal. Bull. no 21, 1966, p. 1432-1435).

(1) An asterisk refers to a separate entry with more particulars.

XXXIV
Recent (1960s) in the Forest Department: ARDZI BIN ARSHID, ARIFIN, BOJENG BIN SITAM, HJ. BUIJANG, DAN BIN HJ. BAKAR, GALAU, A. MUAS, ILIAS PAIE, RASHID BIN TAGGOI, ROSLI, REHAL, SAINUDDIN BIN BOLHASAN, WASI BIN HJ. SISI.

Forest Research Institute, Bogor
Add: JOENEOE (or JUNUS DALI) (Peutjfang I. near W. Java 1957; S. Sumatra 1958).
Collections. Add: As to the numbering of wood samples taken with the herbarium specimens, and the list which makes it possible to match them, see Fl. Maint Bull. no 22 (1968) p. 1545-1546.

Forest Research Institute, Kepong
See sub Conservator of Forests series (Cycl. Fl. Mal. I, 1, 1950, KEP series (up to 1966), and the recent FRI series.

Forestry Bureau, Manila, P.I.
Add as collectors in the FB series: J. BALDEMAR (Luzon 1915), J. R. GILLIS (Corregidor 1920), J. LAZARO (1916), M. SIMEON (Luzon 1921).

Forsten, Eltio Alegondas
MIGUEL was wrong in ascribing a plant from P. Dwarfs in de Weg as collected by FORSTEN (cf. Cycl. Fl. Mal. I, 1, 1950, p. 179 sub Litt. 3). Rightly the plant was collected by J. C. VAN HEMMELT and the original label of the collection was one of KUHL & VAN HEMMELT.

Forstman, Miss A. G., see VORSTMAN, A. G.

Fraga, Z. C.
see sub E. J. REYNOSO, 1965.

*Frake, Charles O.
collected some plants in the PNH (Philippine National Herbarium) series in 1957. Grasses and sedges only? From Mindanao.

Frey-Wyssling, Albert Friedrich
Dr. h.c. at Nijmegen, Netherlands.
Collections. From above-mentioned localities in Herb. Zurich and Leyden.

FRI nos, see Forest Research Institute, Bogor.

FRI series
of the Forest Research Institute at Kepong replaced the KEP series in 1966.

Friedberg, Claudine Berthe née, cf. sub BERTHE.

*Frodin, David Gamman
(1940, Chicago, Ill., U.S.A.; x) botanist, educated at the universities of Chicago (B.S. 1963), Tennessee (M.S. 1964), and Liverpool (M.Sc. 1965). In autumn 1967 he started work on a Ph.D. with Prof. CORNER at Cambridge University (England), concluding in Nov. 1970 with a thesis on Schefflera. From Oct. 1965 to Oct. 1966 employed in the Division of Botany, Lae, New Guinea, as a temporary scientific officer. Subsequently he visited a number of herbaria, and made short field trips in Australia and the Far East (up to June 1967). From February 1971 Lecturer in Botany in the University of Papua & New Guinea at Boroko, near Port Moresby. In addition to teaching systematics and ecology, it is planned to continue studies on Schefflera and other Araliaceae and to publish a detailed account of collectors (1871-1942) in eastern New Guinea.

H. O. FORBES
Courtesy E. F. Greenwood, Keeper of Botany, City of Liverpool Museums.

Collecting Localities. 1965. New Britain (Bismarck Archipelago): for 2 weeks (Nov.) with W. ZAVATTARD (a timber merchant) from Kandrian by boat along the S. coast to Gnilot on the Itini R., thence on foot across the island by way of Airagil-pua village to Borden Bay and Cape Gloucester; side trip to Mt Tangis, reaching summit (1700 m) from the NE.; New Guinea (Morobe, Dec.): 1 week in the Bulolo-Wau area with D. J. HILL—1966. 2 weeks (Jan.) in the mid-Wau Valley (with J. BUDERUS) between Garaina and the Papuan border (lat. 8°S); collecting mainly near Wakaia village (cf. T. G. HARTLEY).—New Britain (Mar.—June), western part, for the greater part attached

[35]
to a survey from the Dept of Forests; a helicopter used to reach several localities. From base camp at Malengelo I. on S. coast, visiting: Johanna River near Whiteman Range; from Arawe base camp:lower Pulie River, upper Pulie River near Benim and Arawe Plantation (with E. E. Henty), river E of Sauren (sago and Castarina swamps in part), Marklo I. (in Arawe Is.) and Subdidi village.

Frodin (behind), in front from left to right: Nava Kwapa, Sister Marietta Garnier, David Ollерeовш, Andrew Yanieb. U.P.N.G. Plant Systematics class, June 1972, Tapini Hotel, Central District.

(in limestone country); from base camp at Borgen Bay: Aisega village; from base camp at Eleanara Bay, N. coast: Mt Penck and vicinity (up to the summit, 600 m; a few distinctly montane species on windswept, foggy peak) as well as to a forest on limestone country some 20-25 km S of Cape Ruge. Proceeding (May 19) by air to Cape Gloucester after brief rest at Talasea; by boat and foot to Sag Sag, whence again climbing Mt Tangis as well as Mt Talawe (1900 m); return to Cape Gloucester (June 1-2) and thence to Rabaul (2-4), visiting Keravat briefly; return by air to Lae (4).—New Guinea (Madang): mid-June 1½ weeks in lowland forest and grassland around Aione (near former station of the Neu-Guinea Kompangie, Arumene on the Ramu R.). Southern Highlands District (July-Sept.): Doma Peaks Expedition (5 weeks): proceeding via Mt Hagen to Tari by air; by land-over to Tigibi and thence on foot to base camp Ibiwara, joining Vink and Kalkman (see there, also for literature). Frodin spent 3 weeks at Lei bivouac (2800 m) and 2 weeks at Habono bivouac (2200 m), Sepik Distr. (Sept.). By air from Tari (with Vink and Kalkman) to Telefo(0)min, proceeding on foot to the limes; the Hindenburg Dap Range; camp for 1 week at c. 2400-2450 m; returning by air to Lae via Wewak and Madang. In Nov. day-trip with C. E. Ridsdale to Markham Point near Lae (Nepenthes).—1967. Malay Peninsula (Apr.): a few collections around F.R.I. Kepong and day-trip to new road to G. Ulu Kali, E of Kuala Lumpur.—1971. Papua. First half of the year in the vicinity of Port Moresby and on the Sogeri Plateau, partly with Mrs A. N. Millar as well as with students; field trip (June 19-25) to Kerau, about 12 km due NE. of Tapini, 2200 m alt. (area generally N of the region examined by the 1st Archbold Exp. 1933-34, i.e. the strip from Mt Tafa through Ononge to Mt Albert Edward; field trip to Bulolo-Wau area (4 days, end of Aug.); to Musgrave R., near Iawarre, and along road between there and Koitaki.—1972. New Caledonia (1st week Jan.); first half of year in vicinity of Port Moresby, Motupore I. in Bootless Inlet (Field Station of Univ. P. & N.G.); Owen's Camp with R. Pullen (June, day trip); Mt Suckling Expedition (see P. F. Stevens, J. F. Veldkamp, R. Pullen, etc.) (June 20-July 4): from Biniguni ascended to Maiyu I and Maiyu II camps and to the summit region of Mt Sowie (2 days on top, 3000 m), return by the same route. Trobriand Is.: Kirivina (Oct. 26-Nov. 9), base camp at Kaibola in the north.—1973. Bismarck Archipelago (Jan. 13-Feb. 8): Gazelle Peninsula (Kerevat, Vudal, Baining Road) in New Britain (Jan. 14-17); New Ireland (Jan. 18-Feb. 2): Danfu and vicinity, Namatanai, ascending Lelet Plateau (1000 m) from E. coast near Dalum and staying 4 days at Lemkamin Aid Post, Kavieng and visit to the islands of Nusa and Nusalik offshore with B. N. Toreu; Manus (Feb. 2-8): Lorengau, by launch to Derimat (N. coast) and inland to Kari (400-500 m), and return to Derimat and Lorengau.


Later collections in Port Moresby, with UPNG nos, ranging from 500-1000, 2001-2200, 4001-4190, Dupl. distributed from Port Moresby to Lae, Leyden, Canberra, Kew and B.P. Bish. Mus.

Froggatt, John Lewis

Add: (1891, Sydney, Australia; x) was educated at Sydney University (B.Sc. 1913); temporary officer under Dept of Agriculture, N.S.W., 1913-18; appointed Entomologist, Queensland Dept of Agriculture and Stock, Brisbane, in October 1920, resigning August 1929, to take up a position as
entomologist to the Mandated Territory, New Guinea.


*Frohner, Gertrude*


**Fruhstorfer, Hans**

(d. 1922, Munich, Germany).

**Collections.** Add: Bryophytes from *Celgae* (1895), also in *Herb. Edinb.*


*Fuchs, Hans Peter*  
(1928, Basle, Switzerland; x) studied botany and geography at the University of Basle (1943-58), taking his Ph.D. (1958) on the taxonomy of the genus *Isoetes.* After a year in the National Herbarium of the Smithsonian Institution at Washington, he joined the Bataafsche Internationale Petroleum Maatschappij, The Hague, and was transferred in 1961 to the Kon. Shell Exploratie en Produktie Laboratorium at Rijswijk as Research Palynologist. He participated in the Symposium on Ecological Research in Humid Tropics Vegetation at Kuching, Sarawak, in July 1963,1 and extended his stay to NW. Borneo (see below). Early 1967 he spent 4 months on the Pacific coast of Columbia, S. America. At present living in Trin-Dorf, near Chur, Switzerland.

**Rhododendron fuchsi H. Sleum., and Pandanus fuchsi H. St. John, etc.,** are named after him.

**Collecting localities.** *Malaysia.* 1963.1  
Sarawak: Mt Santubong (July 7), Semengoh F. R. and limestone hills at Bau (10).  
Brunei: Seria-Badas peat-swamp forest and Badas F. R. (12).

**Sabah: Mt Kinabalu,** W. route (14-19) at Kamarangga Relay Station and Paka Cave, Mt Kinabalu Low Peak; Penosok Plateau (21-25), partly with H. Sleumer, W. Meier. and Mrs Collenette, at Mesilau Cave, Tenompong, etc.; Andalau F. R. (31), with J. Muller; Seta to Badas F. R. with D. O. J. Diederk (Aug. 1).  
Borneo: Lumut Hills (2).  
Sarawak: Long Patau, B. Tinjar (7); Lobok Pasar, B. Baram (9-10); Marudi F. R. (10); Bt Subis, S. Niah (13); Bt Lambir, Miri (16); Bt Pasu, Tubu Valley (20-21).  
**Sabah: Mt Kinabalu,** E. route, partly with Mrs Collenette; Tenompong (27), Kudusan-Mesilau Cave (28), to Janet's Halt (29), to Sheila's Plateau (30), Shangri La Valley, N. side of the mountain (31), Gokina's Valley (N. side) (Sept. 1-6), Penosok Plateau (8); Mesilau Cave-Kudusan (8); Sheila's Plateau to Mesilau Cave (4-7, Mrs Collenette alone, with Fuchs numbers).


**Literature.** (1) For the field excursions of the UNESCO Symposium, see Kuching Symposium 1963, 1965, p. 274-287 (trips 10-17 July 1963).

*Fujikou, M.*  
at the time Head of the Department of Agriculture, Tokyo Imp. Univ., collected in the Malac Peninsula, e.g. at Port Swettenham in 1929. Specimens in Herb. Fac. Agr. Tokyo Univ.

*Fukuoka, Nobuyuki*  
a member of the *Kyoto University Biological expedition to Thailand and Malaysia,* 1967.

**Itinerary.** See sub *K. Iwatsuki.*

**Collections.** 1st set in *Herb. Kyoto,* 2nd in *For. Herb. Bangkok.*

**Furtado, Caetano Xavier Dos Remedios**

Add: Pensioner, re-engaged Botanist, ceased to work for the Botanic Gardens, Singapore, in August 1960. He has continued to work, however, at the Botanic Gardens on an assignment for the Sarawak Government; later supervising Colombo-plan Fellows.

**Collecting localities.** Add: 1937. G. Baling, Kedah (June 4).

*Gabot, V.*, see *Philippine National Herbarium.*

**Gadong anak Umbai**

collected in the KL series (see there) of the Phytochemical Survey of the Federation of Malaya.

*Galau, see Forest Dept Sarawak.*

**Galoengi, Karo-Karo Sinoelingga**

(d. Dec. 17, 1956).

*Galore, Michael*  
(1935, Wedau, SE. New Guinea; x), Technical
Assistant with the Division of Botany at Lae, New Guinea; onwards of about 1972 Keeper of the Herbarium.

Collecting localities. E. New Guinea, at least onwards of 1962—1967, With Ridsdale, Seegeng, etc. on the Border Expedition in W. Papua. In the same year 2 islands in Milne Bay.

Collections. In the NFG series, Herb. Lae. Also dupl. in Herb. Edinb., partly collected with P. J. B. Woods and Cruvellier.

Gandrup, Jens Johannes Sörensen


Gaudichaud-Beaupré, Charles


*Gaynur, E.


*Geer, Louis de


*Geh Siew Yin, Miss

Collected orchids and other plants together with Miss Lee Wei Chin, and with Sasumi.


Gibbs, Lilian Suzette


*Gibot, A., see Forest Dept North Boroine.

Gilliard, Ernest Thomas


Author of a paper on New Guinea (Nat. Geogr. Magaz. 1951, p. 669 seq.).


Gilliland, Hamish Boyd


In 1965 he took up a professorship at Pietermaritzburg, S. Africa.

Author of botanical papers.1


Literature. (1) H. B. Gilliland: 'Plant Communities on Singapore Island' (Gard. Bull. Sing. 17, 1958, p. 82-90); 'Common Malayan Plants' (Singapore 1958); Flora of Malaya, vol. 3 (grasses) and several other papers, partly on grasses, and Boroine plants.


*Gillis, J. R., see Forestry Bureau, Manila.

*Gillison, Andrew N.

was transferred from the Department of Agriculture to the Department of Forests, 1964. Ecologist at Lae, New Guinea.

His interests are mainly ecological, but he is currently (1967) teaching botany at the Forestry School, Bulolo. He is working on Melanesian Diospyros.

Collecting localities. Papua: Port Moresby region, Louisiade Archip., Trobriand Is., d'Entrecasteaux Is., and Conflict group.—1966. Accompanied part of the 'Leyden-Lae Doma Peaks Expedition' to the Southern Highland Distr. (see also Kalkman and Vink); later replaced by D. G. Frodin. He was not on the Andutakim.—1967. Islands of Milne Bay Distr. with M. Galore and P. Eddowes.

Collections. In the NFG series, Lae; dupl. distributed to other herbaria, incl. Herb. Edinb.

His special interest is Diospyros.


Gjellerup, Knud


*Glasse Lindenbaum, Shirley Helen

(1933, Melbourne, Australia; x), B.A. Melbourne, and 2 years post graduate work in anthropology at Sydney University. She made an anthropological field trip to the Eastern Highlands of Australian New Guinea, together with Dr R. M. Glasse in 1962-63, to study the social structure and ecology of the Fore, with special reference to 'kuru', a neurological disorder suffered by the people. About 1966 she remarried, her new name being LINDENBAUM, and lives in New York.


Collections. NGF nos 15626-15672 in Herb. Lae; 321 items were identified in the field by Dr WOMERSLEY.2

Literature. (1) The full list is contained in a mimeographed paper entitled 'A Note on Fore Medicine and Sorcery'.

XXXVIII
*Godlee, T. Forest Officer who collected some specimens on the Upper Clay River off Kerama River, Sepik, April 1960; in Herb. Lae, Leyden, etc.


Goering (or Göring), Philip Friedrich Wilhelm Collections. Add: Japanese orchids in Herb. v. Römer, were described by G. Reichenbach (Bot. Zeit. 3, 1845, p. 333-335).

*Gonzales, Jose Salvador The orchid Dendrobium gonzalezi Qutis. has been named after its first collectors, Mr & Mrs J. S. Gonzales.

Graeffe, Eduard Author of 'Samoa oder die Schifferinseln' (Hamb. Mus. Godfrey 1873).


Collections. Andropogonae from New Guinea, specimens made from flowering living plants, will be deposited in the specialized herbarium at Canal Point, Florida. Earlier collections from Canada, and Michigan, in Herb. Un. Michigan; Andropogonae from Centr. America and E. Africa in Nat. Herb. Wash. and in Florida.

Large living collections of Scaccarum from New Guinea in Canal Point, Florida.


Griffith, William Collections. Add: Also dupl. in Herb. Edinb.


*Grubb, Peter John (1936, Ilford, England; x) was educated at Magdalene College, Cambridge University, B.A. (1st Class Hons) 1957, Ph.D. 1961. University Demonstrator (1961-64) and Lecturer (1964—). He made ecological expeditions in the Balkans, S. America, Australia and Solomon Is. (1963), and to Japan, Australia, New Zealand, and U.S.A. (1970-71).


Gutierrez, Hermes G. Add: (1933, Laaeg City, Luzon, P.I.; x) joined the Philippine National Herbarium (Bot. Dept of the National Museum) in 1954, and was later appointed Museum Researcher in Botany and subsequently Chief of the Botany Division. He was educated in Botany at the University of the Philippines (B.S.), the Arnold Arboretum (Harvard University) (1963-64), and the University of Santo Tomas (M.S., and working for Ph.D. in 1968). Lately especially interested in Dipterocarpaceae.


(2) Cf. ibid. no 25, 1970, p. 1892.

Gwynne-Vaughan, David Thomas

Collections. Add: The Curator of the Aberdeen University Herbarium recently (1973) came on a field note-book given to Prof. W. G. Craib by Dr O. Staaf, at one time curator of the Kew Herbarium. It has been returned to Kew; it lists plants collected during the 1899 Skeat Expedition in the Malay Peninsula, nos 200–639 with informative notes.

*Haas, A. de

collected Digitaria timorensis (Kunth) Balansa

XL
Cyclopaedia of collectors—Supplement II

Hartley

Australia; one year linguistic and anthropological studies at the University of Western Australia. With a co-worker, Kathleen Johnson, Linguists with the Summer Institute of Linguistics, Ukarumpa, Territory of New Guinea, for the Naru language, compiling a Dictionary.

Collecting localities. In the 1960s, At Tabibuga in the Jimi River Valley of the Western Highlands of East New Guinea.

Collections. Some 80 specimens in Herb. Lae. In 1968 continued collecting was planned. Plant collecting has been done to identify plants for the dictionary.

Hamad

His name occurs on labels as Curtis' collector, e.g. in Langkawi Is. (July 1892).

Hamilton, Miss L.

now Mrs Read at Lae; in 1956 stationed at Okapa, Eastern Highlands, New Guinea, as a Nutritionist with Public Health Department.

Collections. About 230 nos (no good specimens) in Herb. Lae, and sent to various institutions for identification by specialists, to Leyden in 1958. Mainly useful plants from Papua gardens; partly with C nos, partly in the NGF series.

Hanvelt, Miss A. D.

collected plants in the Cameroons Highlands, Malaya, at 4000 ft, in 1937: Herb. Sing.

Hardie, J.


Harland, William Aurelius

(?, Scarborough, England; Sept. 12, 1858, Hongkong), a colonel surgeon, M.D. Edinburgh 1845, first in China, and in Hongkong since 1848. Harlandia Hance and some other plants have been named in his honour.


Harrison, R.

In the 1950s Cadet Agricultural Officer stationed at Nondugl, Territory of New Guinea. He made a small collection of weeds and pasture plants; in Herb. Lae.

Hart, Alexander John


Hartley, Thomas Gordon


He revised the genera Flindersia and Zanthoxylum.

Collecting localities. 1961. Territory of New Guinea: Morobe District (from Dec. 16), vicinity of Lae, in Markham Valley, Gurukor, Butibum R., Lae Botanic Gardens.—1962. Same localities near Lae and Oomsis Creek, Lake Bed below Red Hill, beach near Malabang; S and N of Mumbeg. Lake Wamun, above Busu R.; Papua: between Brown and Laloki R. (Feb. 20); Terr. of New Guinea: vicinity of Lae, a.o. at Yalu, Bulolo, Edie Creek Rd, Zenag, Bewapi Creek, Burep R., Leron R., Bunga R., N and S of Garaina, Sopa near Garaina Singua; Papua: Laloki R. (Sept. 5), 2 miles E of Round (6), below Round Falls (7), Kakoda Rd (10), E of Round (11), Laloki R. E of Sogeri (11-12), E of Round (13), Brown R. (15), Kakoda Rd (17), Laloki R. 15 miles NE of Port Moresby (21), 11 miles E of Subitana (24), Musgrave R. (25); Terr. of New Guinea: same localities in vicinity of Lae and besides at Crooked Creek SW of Bulolo, Patet R., Lae-Bulolo Rd.—1963. Beach area NE of Lae, between Busu and Butibum Rivers, Mt. Salawaket (= ? Saruważed) (Jan. 19-26), localities near Lae, track between Tynne and Wagau (Mar. 12-18, 21), Kuali Creek (26-Apr. 8), S of Wau, Bulolo River Gorge, Kaisenik. Bulldog Track above Edie Creek, Mt. Kaindi SW of Wau (May 8-9), vicinity of Lae; Kainantu Subdist., Eastern Highlands (July 3-Aug. 11); Kratke Range S of Aiyra, Eastern Highlands (Aug. 12); near Lae, Morobe District;
Hasan

Kainantu Subdistr., Eastern Highlands (Nov. 26-28); Morobe Distr., e.g. Mt Shungol (Dec. 10-17) 5 miles SW of Wagau, partly in his series collected by C. D. Sayers (Dec. 16-18).—1964, Morobe Distr. (Jan. 7, 8, 10, by C. D. Sayers) till Feb. 8; *Papua*: Mt Dickson, Goliela Subdistr. (Feb. 9–14); *Terr. of New Guinea*: near Lae (some numbers by DZAMO); Okapa Subdistr., Eastern Highlands (Sept. 24–30), Goroka Subdistr., Eastern Highlands (Oct. 9–14).—1972. Morobe Distr.; Eastern Highlands District. 


Other collections were made in the U.S.A., Puerto Rico, New South Wales & Australian Capital Territory.

*Hasan Pukol* 

Collected on behalf of Forest Dept Brunei.

*Hashim, A.*, see Forest Dept North Borneo.

Hasse1, Johan Coenraad van


Hatusima, Sumihiko

Add: made a joint expedition from Kagoshima University Japan and the National Science Museum at Manila, P.I. in 1964. He was accompanied by M. Sato, a botany student of Kagoshima University, and by the Philippine assistants F. Mercado and A. Zabala.

**COLLECTING LOCALITIES.** 1964. *N. Philippines*: after a visit to Manila, collecting 8 days in Batan I. and 4 in *Camiguin* (Nov.). In *Batan I.* collecting on Mt Iraya, along the coast of Sanga-Sangay, on the rocky cliff between Basco and Mahatao and in the valley behind Mahatao.

**COLLECTIONS.** 1054 nos *Philippines*, totalling 2122 specimens.


**BIOGRAPHICAL DATA.** Portr. in *Hatusima, Flora Ryukyus* 1971, p. 69.

Haviland, George Darby

**COLLECTIONS.** Add: Dupl. from *N. Borneo* (1891–95) in *Herb. Edinb*.

*Heaslett, Dr E. A.*

In 1970 in the Geography Dept Univ. of Singapore.

**COLLECTING LOCALITIES.** 1970. *Malaya*. He led the Herbarium staff of the Singapore Botanic Gardens on day trips to G. Panti (July 5); to the rivers Bantan (May 31), Jusseh (June 28, Sept. 6), and Panjang (July 19) in the Labis Distr., Johore; to Jalang Mersing, Kluang, Johore (Oct. 4).

**COLLECTIONS.** *Herb. Sing*.


*Hee, P.*, see Forest Dept North Borneo.

*Heel, Willem Albert van* (1928, Leiden, Z.H., Netherlands; x), plant morphologist who attended the University at Leyden (Ph.D. 1966). In 1956 appointed at the Rijksherbarium. He made a study tour to Java, for collecting suitable material for his research. Author of morphological papers.


**COLLECTIONS.** Mostly pickled, but also some dried material in *Herb. Leyden*.

Heide, Frits Ferdinand Rudolf (d. 1957).

**BIOGRAPHICAL DATA.** Add: Dansk Bot. Ark. 21, 1963, p. 64, 145–146 (bibliogr.).


Heinrich, Gerd

**LITERATURE.** (1) Add: ‘Celebes, Selsaame Jagd durch selsaames Land’ (Berlin 1943).

*Henderson, Douglas Mackay* (1927, Blairgowrie, Scotland; x) attended Edinburgh University (1944–48); Scientific Officer in plant virology, Dept of Agriculture and Fisheries for Scotland, 1948–50; from 1951 on the staff of the Royal Botanic Garden, Edinburgh; in 1970 Regius Keeper, succeeding Dr FLETCHER.

He made a world tour of Botanic Gardens and Herbaria in 1967.


**COLLECTIONS.** His tour was not a collecting trip, and the collections made (mostly rust fungi) are not numbered; in *Herb. Edinb*.
Henriët, Henry Albert Baron
(1782, Rome, Italy; 1838, Amsterdam, Netherlands), officer in Austrian regiments from 1800-1805 and from January 1817 captain in the Dutch army, major in the D.E.I. from 1825.*


*Henty, E. E. (Ted)
Animal Husbandry Officer, Department of Agriculture, E. New Guinea; in 1957 he joined the Division of Botany; in 1962 appointed Keeper of the Lec Herbarium. He is especially working on New Guinea grasses.


Collections. Herb. Læ: ±300 under his own numbers, mainly grasses and weeds (1949-54, and some NGF numbers), later in the NGF series. Dupl. distributed by Læ; also in Herb. Edinb.


Heringa, Jodocus
Add to Cyc. Fl. Mal. I, 1, 1950 and Suppl. I.e. I, 5. 1958: (1844, Utrecht, Netherlands; 1907, Utrecht), military dispenser, educated at a military school at Utrecht. In 1865 or 1866 he was sent to the Dutch East Indies, being stationed at Palembang in West Sumatra. His botanical interest focussed mainly on grasses. During his term of office in Indonesia (till 1894) he was transferred many times, but no collections from other places are known to me. In 1896 he opened a chemist's shop at Utrecht.

Collections. According to his son, P. K. Heringa, his father had a private herbarium which no longer exists.

*Hermens, M. C. L.
(1925, Ambij, L., Netherlands; x) studied tropical silviculture at Wageningen Agricultural College. His study was interrupted from 1947-50, when he was serving for his number in the army in the then Dutch East Indies. At first he was stationed in Celebes, subsequently at Batavia, and about mid-1948 transferred to Buitenzorg at his own request with the possibility to continue his agricultural studies there. He passed his final examination at Wageningen in January 1955 and got an appointment with the Dutch Forest Administration in Limburg.

Collecting localities. 1948-50. W. Java. Mostly from Buitenzorg (Bogor) and vicinity; G. Gede, G. Salak; between Buitenzorg and Serang; vicinity of Bandung.

HENTY

Collections. About 300 specimens, aiming at collecting at least 1 species, sometimes more, of each family occurring in Indonesia. Identified by Dr van Slooten, Endert, a.o. In 1951 presented to Herb. Wageningen.

Herre, Albert William Christian Theodore
(d. 1962, Santa Cruz, Cal., U.S.A.)


Heurn, Willem Cornelis van
(d. 1972, Wilp, Gld., Netherlands).

Heuitt, John
(d. 1969, Grahamstown, S. Africa).


*Heyligers, Petrus Cornelis
(1931, Gorinchem, Netherlands; x) was educated at Utrecht University, majoring in plant geography; Dr.'s thesis (1961, published 1963) on vegetation and soil of a white-sand savanna in Suriname.

[43]

XLIII
Since October 1961 with C.S.I.R.O., Div. of Land Research, as plant ecologist in the New Guinea section. He carried out natural resources reconnaissance surveys, and more specialized research into the vegetation of monsoonal Papua.¹


LITERATURE. Herb. Canberra (CSIRO), in Aug. 1968 about 70 nos; numbers started with 1001, as he collected earlier in Suriname (1956–57).

LITERATURE. (1) Results of surveys published in the CSIRO Land Research Series.


Heyne, Benjamin

Add: He employed Indian draughtsmen during his years as Company’s botanist on the Madras Establishment. He built up a large collection of flower paintings of which the India Office Library possesses, however, none. Many of his drawings passed to the second Lord Clive (Governor of Madras 1798–1803).³


*Higgins, Dr Joseph J.*

employed at the U.S. Plant Introduction Station, Glenn Dale, Maryland. He accompanied H. F. Winters (see there) on an expedition to New Guinea in 1970.

*Hill, Dr Ronald David*

(1935, Wellington, New Zealand; x) graduated M.A. from Victoria University of Wellington (1961); Drs. University of Singapore (1965). On the staff of the Geography Department, University of Singapore.


COLLECTIONS. Up to 1971 > 370 specimens of tree species, exclusively in Herb. Sing., H numbers.


*Himsen, A.*

collected some 20 Gramineae and Cyperaceae from grass plains at Yambi, Sepik Distr., Terr. of New Guinea, in Jan. 1959; Herb. Lae.

Hinds, Richard Brinsley

LITERATURE. (3) Add: Drawings of the ‘Botany of H.M.S. Sulphur’ by Miss Drake.


*Hirano, Minoru* (1910, Shizuoka, Japan; x) graduated from the Faculty of Science, Kyoto University, in 1937. Professor of Yoshida College, Kyoto University Specialist in fresh-water Algae. During a collecting trip in Borneo he was accompanied by M. Hotta (see there) and M. Matsubara (ethnology student).

COLLECTING LOCALITIES. See sub Hotta.

COLLECTIONS. Herb. Kyoto Univ., Hirano & Hotta nos 1–1656.¹ Probably several (mostly cryptogams) in his own series. Sarawak dupl. in Herb. Editn.


H.M.B., see H. M. Burkill, not to be used in citing.

*Ho Coy Choke* collected plants on Mt Kinabalu, Sabah, at least in March 1964; H nos in Herb. Kuala Lump. Possibly during the 2nd Roy. Soc. Expedition (see CORNER).

Hochreutiner, Bénédicte Pierre Georges (d. 1959, Geneva, Switzerland).


Holstvoogd, Coenraad (d. 1967, Amersfoort, Netherlands).

Holtfelter, Richard Eric

Add: After a study tour to the U.S.A. etc. from Nov. 1959–May 1960, he paid a short visit to Bogor (Java) and Singapore.⁶ In 1964 he was awarded the Gold Medal of the Linnean Society. He occasionally makes herbarium study tours round the world.


Home, Sir James Everard

COLLECTIONS. Add: Forbes was right in attributing Timor plants to Home. Cynometra cauliflora was collected at Coepang (May 1, 1843).

Hoogerwerf, Andries

Add: In 1959 appointed Scientific Officer of the Stichting Agrarisch Onderzoek t.b.v. Ned. Nieuw-Guinea (SAONNG). In charge of the investigation of the damage done by vertebrates (mainly aquatic birds) to paddy in the fields, and stationed at the
Cyclopaedia

1974]

Cyclopaedia of collectors—Supplement II

Hope

Rice Plantation Koerk, W. of Merauke at the mouth of the Kumbe River, in Dutch South New Guinea; from October 1962 till April 1963 stationed at the Agricultural Experimental Station at Manokwari (Vogelkop). Mid-1963 he settled at Bakkum, N.H., in the Netherlands; he occasionally visits Indonesia.

Author of many ornithological publications and reports with information on the vegetation.

COLLECTING LOCALITIES. Add: 1960, Prinseneiland-Krakatau (Strait Sunda) (Sept.—Oct.).


COLLECTIONS. Add: Herb. Bog.: Prinseneiland-Krakatau collection (1951); and part of the other collections which are for the greater part in Herb. Leyden.


Hoogland, Ruurd Dirk

Later Principal Research Officer C.S.I.R.O. Land Research; in 1968 he accepted the post of Senior Research Fellow in the Research School of Biological Sciences, Canberra. Early 1969 he visited Ceylon in connection with the flora of Ceylon Project.

Author of a paper on Mt Wilhelm.1

Eudicella hooglandii VAN DER LINDEN has been named after him.


COLLECTIONS. About 12400 nos. Also dupl. in Herb. Edinb.


*Hooley, Bruce Arthur

(1931, Daylesford, Vict., Australia; x) graduated with B. Chem Eng from the University of Melbourne in 1954 and joined the Summer Institute of Linguistics in 1958. He carried out linguistics research in the languages of New Guinea, especially the Buang language of Morobe District. In 1962 M.A. in linguistics from the University of Pennsylvania, and in 1968 engaged in completing work for a doctorate at the same university. He served as Chairman of the Linguistic Committee of the New Guinea Branch of the SIL and as principal of the Institute’s Summer School at Brisbane; in 1968 Associate Director of the New Guinea Branch of SIL.

Author of linguistic papers.

COLLECTING LOCALITIES. In connection with the Buang language in Morobe District, Terr. of New Guinea.

COLLECTIONS. About 160 specimens in Herb. Lac.

*Hope, Capt.

see Cycl. Fl. Mal. I, 1, 1950; identical?

COLLECTIONS. Plants from Malay Peninsula in Herb. Edinb. (from Glasgow Herb., pres. 1888).
Flora Malesiana

*Hope, G. (S.)


A thesis on a vegetation history of Mt Wilhelm was due to be submitted, to Prof. D. Walker (see there), June 1972.

HORSFIELD

In 1971 he accompanied an Australian expedition to Mt Carstensz in W. New Guinea for botanical and palynological work.

*Hornabrook, Richard William


Author of medical and entomological papers of Kuru etc. in various journals.


COLLECTION. In Herb. Lae.

Horsfield, Thomas

COLLECTIONS. Add: In the India Office is a volume of 337 folios which appears (according to Dr John Bastin) to be Bennett’s (?) rearrangement of Horsfield’s papers, giving Javanese and (or) Latin names of plants, ... Catalogues of plants etc. The official description in the I.O. includes: localities where found. The lists are mainly in two handwritings, one that of Horsfield, the other that of a copyist (B. i.l. July 1970). An ‘Algemene naamlijst der Planten van Java’ from about 1810 is in the Rijksarchief in The Hague (Arch. Binnenl. Zaken, afd. Onderwijs, exh. 8 mart 1837 nr. 114).

His collection of drawings in the India Office Library includes some of moses from Java (nos 1638–1642)^1.

LITERATURE. (6) The cited English paper was not published in 1817, and never before 1848 in J. Ind. Arch. and East. Asia. Dr J. Bastin has drawn my attention to this error which was probably based on an advertisement in some copies of Raffles’ History of Java.


Hose, Charles

Rightly: was born at Willian (not ‘Witham’) in Hertfordshire as a son of Rev. T. C. Hose (a brother of Bishop Hose), and died at Croydon, London (C. F. Cowan in litt. Feb. 12, 1968).

*Hose, Edward Shaw

(1871, Malacca; 1946 Normandy, Surrey, England), son of Bishop Hose, cousin of Charles Hose. In 1891 he entered the Malayan Civil Service, 1924–25 Colonial Secretary, Straits Settlements, Acting Governor of Singapore (1925); retired 1925.


COLLECTIONS. Herb. Kew and Sing.


*Hose, Ernest

(1872, Roydon, Norfolk, England; x), younger brother of Charles Hose, to Sarawak as collector 1893–96, mainly in Baram District and Natunas in 1894. In 1896 he joined H. H. Everett, planting Cutch at Santubong; in 1901 joined the Borneo Co. and persuaded them to let him plant Hevea rubber. Started the first rubber plantations in Sarawak at Dahan Estate (1902), and at Sungei Tengah Estate (1907–19). Retired 1919.

Dolichos hosei Craib was named after him and not after Rev. G. F. Hose.

COLLECTING LOCALITIES. 1894. Natuna Islands (July–Oct.): Bunguran, P. Laut, and some small islands.


Hose, Ernest S.

The entry in the Cycl. Fl. Mal. I, 1, 1950 is a
mixture and must be replaced by ERNEST HOSE and EDWARD SHAW HOSE (see there).

Hose, Rev. George Frederick
C ColleCtions. Add: In 1940 his daughter GERTRUD had a ‘large’ collection of (living?) ferns from Borneo and Malay, made by her father, which she presented to the Botanic Gardens at Edinburgh (C. F. Cowan in litt. Feb. 12, 1968).

Hose, Gertrud
Add: (1883, Sarawak; x), from 1883-88 and 1903-08 in Sarawak with her father Bishop Hose. from 1923-25 in Malaya with her brother EDW. S. Hose (C. F. Cowan in litt. Feb. 12, 1968).

Hosseus, Carl Curt
(d. 1950, Cordoba, Argentine).
BiographicAl data. Add: Rev. Sudamer. bot. vol. 10, no 1, p. 32.

*Hotta, Mitsuru* (1937, Osaka, Japan; x) graduated in 1960 from the Agricultural Department University of Osaka Prefecture and was subsequently admitted to the graduate course of Kyoto University. Lecturer Biological Laboratory, Kobe Women’s College, Aoyama, Suma-ku, Kobe-si.

In 1960 he was a member of the Tonga and Fiji Expedition of Kyoto University; in 1963-64 he collected in Borneo with Professor M. Hirano (see there) of Osaka City University.

Author of papers on Araceae.

Collecting Localities. *Borneo.*1 Brunei: Tutong (Oct. 6, 1963); Sarawak: Bintulu and Minah camp (Oct. 10-19, with Hirano), Ulu Minah and Sinonok (Oct. 23-28), Bintulu (Oct. 31, Nov. 4), Ulu Kakus and Brunei Keyan (Nov. 7-13, with Hirano), Bt Kana (18-22, with Hirano); Brunei: Seria and Brunei Puan (Dec. 5-7), Merimbun (10-11), Brunei Town (Jan. 6 and 10, 1964), Brunei Tembrong (Jan. 19-Feb. 2); Sarawak: Minah camp (Feb. 23-29), G. Muul (Mar. 15-22).—1968. Sabah, focussing special attention to the Kinabalu region in 1969.


(2) Cf. literature sub Hirano.


*Hou, Ding*
(1921, Hsiaoghan, Kiangsi, China; x), botanist, B.S. in the National Chung-Cheng University, Kiangsi (1945); from 1945-47 Assistant in the same university; Assistant, Nat. Taiwan University 1947-51; Research Assistant, subsequently Assistant Missouri Botanical Garden, St. Louis, 1951-55; Botanist Arnold Arboretum, Cambridge, Mass., 1955-56; Botanist Foundation Flora Malesiana 1956-60; since 1960 Scientific Officer Rijksherbarium Leyden. He made a study trip to the East in 1966, to familiarize himself with living Anacardiaceae.

Itinerary.1 1966. Singapore I. (Apr. 6-20), visiting Jothore (9), Kranji Nature Reserve (10), MacRitchie Reservoir Nature Reserve (14), Bt Timah Nat. Res. (16), Pasir Ris (17-18). N. Borneo (Sabah): Sandakan (21-27), visiting the nearby Leila For. Res., Badu Sapi (mangrove forest), Berhala For. Res.; to Lahad Datu (28), visiting the Eastern Lowlands (29-May 17), Mt Salim (29-30), Lahad Datu (30-May 3), P. Sakur (2), Kennedy Bay and the Silabukan For. Res. (3-4), Kennedy Bay to Kunak (Mostyn), on the way visiting P. Bohuyan (4), Madai For. Res. (5-7) and return to Mostyn (7); to P. Tabawan (9), to Sepomora (10), Quon Hill and Membalu For. Res. and Mt Andressy (11-15); Tawau (15-17), making excursions to Tawau Hills and Hot Spring For. Res.; back at Sandakan (19-24), visiting Leila For. Res. (21), virgin forest near Long’s Farm (21-22), Sepilok For. Res. (23); Jesselton (25), Mt Kinabalu (26-June 9); National Park Headquarters vicinity (26-27), Tenompin (29), to the summit and back to Sosayodan (30-June 1), to Layan-layn Mountain hut (c. 2600 m, 30), Panar Labah Mountain hut (c. 2650 m, 30).

DING HOU, Mt Kinabalu, 1966
3300 m, 31), summit (c. 4200 m, June 1); Kundra-
son (2), to Mesilau and staying in the bungalow of the Roy. Soc. Exp. (3-6); Sosopoden (7-9),
Ranau (8); Jesselton (10-14), visiting Tuaran Agriculture, Station and mangrove forests (13);
Sarawak: Kuching (16-18), visiting Bau (18),
Bintulu (19), Nyabu For. Res. (20-27), Bintulu
(29), Segan For. Res., Nanga Sopulow (30-July 5),
Bintulu (6), to Sibu (7), peat swamp forest (8),
Bt Raya (9-11), back at Sibu (12), Bako National
Park (14-17), Kuching (18-22), Arboretum Semengoh (20, 23-29); Kuching (30-Aug. 9),
visiting Bau Limestone Hills (2), Samariang mangrove forest (5), Mt Medang (8); Malay:
Kuala Lumpur and to Kepong (10), to Kuala
Kangsar, Perak, on the way to G. Bubu (12), G.
Bubu (13-18); Kepong (19-31), visiting Bt Lagong,
Klang (25), Batu Caves limestone hill (26), Kuala
Selangor mangrove (28), Sg Meryak, Negri
Sembilan (29), Batu Caves (31); to Kuantan,
Pahang (Sept. 1), on the way visiting Kemasai
For. Res. near Bentong, Menchil For. Res. (2),
to Kuala Dungun, Trengganu, on the way visiting
Balok For. Res. (3), Kuala Trengganu (4-5),
visiting Bukit Bauk For. Res. and Jerangau State
Land Forest; return to Kepong (6), to S. Patani,
Kedah (8), G. Jerai (Kedah Peak, 9-11); P. Penang
(12-15), Botanic Garden and Telok Bahang (13),
Penang Hill For. Res. (14), Pandai Acheh For.
Res., Telok Bahang (15) & Cameron Highlands,
Pahang (16-17); Kepong (18), Kuala Lumpur
(19-24) and excursion to mangrove forest Klang
and Kuala Selangor; Thailand (26-Oct. 3); back
in Holland (4).

Collections. About 750 nos, partly with
material in spirit, some wood samples. In Herb.
Leyden, numbering 115-869, including some
cryptogams too.

Literature. (1) Ding Hou: 'Report of a
Study-trip on Anacardiaceae to Malaysia and
Singapore in 1966' (stencilled, 23 pp., 3 maps
giving routes followed); Fl. Mal. Bull. no 21, 1966,
p. 1394-1395.
(2) Ding Hou: 'Sarawakodendron, a new genus
of Celastraceae' (Blumea 15, 1967, p. 139-143).

Houttuyn, Marinus
Add: The present of sheets which have be-
longed to the Houttuyn Herbarium has been
proved beyond doubt. At least four sheets have
been located in the Rijksherbarium Leyden, all
collected by Thunberg in Java. Hoogland commented on the first. At least three others have
been found as shown by Van Steenis & Veld-
kamp.

Literature. Add: (3) R. D. Hoogland: 'The
genus Tetracera (Dilleniaceae) in the Eastern Old
World' (Reinwardtia 2, 1953, 185-224, pl. 1,
especially p. 207 and pl. 1);... mangrove forests (13).
(4) C. G. G. J. van Steenis & J. F. Veldkamp:
'Note on Houttuyn’s Herbarium' (Blumea 21,
1973, p. 151-152, with facsimile handwriting).

Howison, James
of 'Some Account of the Elastic Gum Vine of
Prince of Wales’ Island, etc.' (As. Res. 5, 1979,
p. 157-165). He certainly was the discoverer of the
cautouch vine, but Roxburgh made his de-
scription after material collected by Ch. Campbell
in Sumatra, which was forwarded by Fleming.

Hughes, Cecil Graham
(1913, Sydney, N.S.W., Australia; x) graduated
B.Sc. in Agriculture from Sydney University in
1934. Shortly after he joined the Bureau of Sugar
Experiment Stations and has been working with
that organization ever since. Associated with cane-
breeding and diseases of sugar-cane.

He joined the 1951 New Guinea Expedition in
search of cane varieties.

Itinerary, collections, etc. cf. sub J. H. Buzacott.

Hujah Kabun, see Forest Dept North Borneo.

Hulskamp, R. F., see Boswezen Nieuw Guinea.

HZ, see H. Zollinger.

His personal set was marked with these initials.

Idenburg, Abraham Gerrit Adrianus
(d. 1949).

Ijiri, Shōji
(1913, Otaru city, Hokkaido, Japan; x), graduated
from the University of Tokyo (1936), specialist in
Palaeontology and Odontology of Mammals;
Dr. Sc. Tokyo (1949).

Collecting localities. West New Guinea
from March to June 1943, with the Satake (see there) party.

Collections. About 700 sheets of flowering

Iking, S.
Plants from Java in Herb. Arn. Arbor. See
Index Herb. Pt II (Regn. Veg. 86) 1972.

Ilias bin Paie
collected in Sarawak from 1962 onwards.

Collections. Herb. Sarawak; dupl. in Herb.
Edinb.

Ireland
Add: Joseph C. (1893-x). See Index Herb. Pt II
(Regn. Veg. 86) 1972.

Irmischer, J.
is mentioned as the collector of plants in
Borneo; specimens in New York and Paris (rec.
1935). This record in Index Herb. Pt II (Regn.
Veg. 86) 1972, seems doubtful to me.


Iterson Add: Frans Karel van (1884-x).

Iterson, G. van
(d. 1972, Wassenaar, Z. H., Netherlands).

Ives, David Wilson
(1939, Waimate, New Zealand; x) has been
educated at the University of Canterbury, Christ-
church, New Zealand, B.Sc. (NZ), M. Agric. Sci.
1st Hons (Cantaur.). From 1962-67 employed as
soil surveyor under U.N. Special Fund in Sabah, and by New Zealand Colombo Plan, in Pahang, both Malaysia. He worked in Indonesia on N.Z. Colombo Plan aid to Indonesian Beef Industry feasibility study on behalf of International Bank for Reconstruction and Development as part of team from consultant group, Asian New Zealand Development Consultants (A.N.Z.D.E.C.).

**Collecting Localities.** Indonesia. SW Celebes (Sulawesi Selatan): Pare Pare, Enrekang-Rappang and Wado, together with O. Roberts.—1971. Lesser Sunda Is. (June-July): Simba, at Kabaroa Karendi, and near Kodi; Sunbawa, at Plampang.—1973 (Feb.-Mar.). SE, Borneo (Kalimantan Selatan): near Tandjung, NE of Pleihari and along Sg. Tabanio; around Djilatan, Sebuhur, Djuong area SE from Pleihari. Centr. Sumatra: area E of Blang Bintang airport and N of Indrapuri; Padang Lawas area to E of Gunung tua and SW of Langga Pajung.

**Collections.** Herb. Christchr., specimens determ. by B. E. V. Parkham and E. Edgar.

Iwanggin, Gerrit Th.

collected in the BW series (see there).

*Iwatsuki, Kunio*  
(b. 1934; xi), botanist, member of the Kyoto University Biological Expedition to Thailand (Aug. 7-Oct. 10) and Malaysia, 1967. Other members were T. Shimizu, N. Kitagawa, N. Fukuoka, M. Hutoh, J. Ashida, M. Tagawa, M. Hirano, S. Ueno. In Aug.-Sept. 1971 he accompanied an expedition to W. Sumatra.

**Itinerary.** 1967. Singapore and Bt Timah (Aug. 2); Malaya: Temper Parker and Batu Cave (Aug. 5-6); Penang (Oct. 13-16); Cameron Highlands (18-21); Temper Park (25); Fraser’s Hill (26), G. Gombo(c)k (28-29); Batu Cave (30), Gua Musang (Oct. 31-Nov. 2), G. Pulai and G. Panti in Johore (2-4); Bt Timah (6).

**Collections.** 1st set in Herb. Kyoto, 2nd set in For. Herb. Bangkong, The Malay species specimens numbered with the prefix ‘M’ (Thailand with ‘T’).


**Biographical Data.** Portr. in Hatusima, Flora Ryukyu 1971, p. 71.

Jaag, Otto  

Jack, William  
**Literature.** (7) Add: Dr J. Bastin kindly drew my attention to Don’s Account of Lambert’s Herbarium, Appendix p. 31, where it reads: ‘The late Dr. William Jack, who was attached to the suite of Sir Stamford Raffles, Governor of Sumatra, has sent all the specimens described in the first volume of the ‘Malayan Miscellanea’ among which are three splendid species, of that most remarkable genus of plants, Nepenthes.’


Jacobs, Marius  
In 1959 appointed, on the staff of Flora Malesiana Foundation, at Leyden; subsequently on the staff of the Rijksherbarium; Ph.D. Leyden (1965).

In 1963 he joined a bio-archaeological expedition in West Persia for some months.

*Cyclosorus jacobi* HOLT. has been named after him.


**Collecting Localities.** 1957. Add: W. Java: G. Gede, above Tjibodas (Nov. 6); occasionally in Hort. Bog.—1958. Hort. Bog.; Tjibodas (June 15), G. Pangrango (16), G. Gede (17), Tjibodas (18). Leaving Bogor (July 20), arriving in Sarawak, W. Borneo, at Kuching (28); with J. R. Anderson to Mt Penrissen (Aug. 1-9; coll. nos 5000-5138); to Sungei Seri limestone hills (10-12, nos 5139-5183); to Belaga on the Rajang River, Segaham Range (Aug. 20-Sept. 7, nos 5184-5465); delta of the Rajang River near Sibu (Sept. 11, nos 5466-5468); Seburuan Bau limestone hill near Kuching (14, nos 5469-5484); Bako National Park (16-17, nos 5485-5521); Mt Matang (19-21, nos 5522-5568); Brunei (arriving Sept. 25); with P. Shaw Ashtown to E. Brunei, Kuala Belalong (Sept. 29-Oct. 5), riverbeds (nos 5569-5615); W. Brunei, Andalau Forest Reserve (8, nos 5632-5662), near Telamburg bridge on the road Brunei-Kuala Belait (9, nos 5663-5695), Badas Forest Reserve (10, nos 5696-5698), Brunei town (10, no 5699); to N. Borneo (Oct. 12); Ranau (13, no 5700) and with D. I. Nicholson to Mt Kinabalu (14-18, nos 5701-5792); leaving Ranau (20), and Singapore (28) for Europe.—1968. Philippines, Luzon. Leaving for Baguio with D. R. Mendoza and R. Espiritu (Jan. 17), camp
at Babadak, SW. slope Mt Pulog (c. 2400 m), and in the top area (from Jan. 28) at c. 2700 m; climbing summit on the 31st; return to Babadak (Feb. 7-10); Mt Tabayoc, camp at 2350 m (Feb. 14), visiting the summit (16), 2850 m; return to Manila (22); Mar. 7 to lowland forest in the Sierra Madre mountain chain, E. Luzon, collecting from sea-level up to about 1200 m NE and NW of Dingalan; camp on the road to Baler (Mar. 21-25). S. Sumatra, Prov. of Lampung: above Giesting on the E. Slope of G. Tanggamus at 1100 m alt. (base camp), collecting from Apr. 25-May 4 (nos 8021-8274), reaching the summit on Apr. 25; primary forest NW of Kota Agung at 350-450 m alt. (May 9-19; nos 8275-8515).

Collections. Borneo collection in Leyden, Kew; resp. in Kuching, Brunel, or Sandakan (the territory where the collection was made); Geneva, Wash., Canberra, Berlin, Stockholm, Manila, Ithaca. In Herb. Sing.: Borneo dupl. Annonaceae and Myristicaceae.

Collections made in Hort. Bog., and on G. Gedeh (Nov. 6, 1957; June 1958) are without numbers, mostly for Bailey Hort. Ithaca, N.Y.; dupl. in Dehra Dun.

Mosses from the Philippines (1968), about 600 collections, will be numbered in a B series after study by A. Touw.


(2) Replace by: M. Jacobs: 'Botanical Reconnaissance of Nusa Barung and Blambangan, South East Java' (Blumea Suppl. 4, 1958, p. 68-86, map, 4 photogr.).


(5) M. Jacobs & D. R. Mendoza: 'Opportunities and suggestions for botanical exploration work in the Sierra Madre Mountains, Luzon' (Rijkskerbarium Leiden, 1969, folio, stencilled, 14 pp., 1 map).


*Jacovlev, Professor from Soviet Russia, accompanied A. Dilmy (see there) to Bali in 1963, to study pioneer plants on Mt Agung.

Jacquiot, Honoré

*James, P. W., see sub A. C. Jermy.

Jannet, see JAUNET.

*Jaswir, see Forest Dept North Borneo.

*Januêt, Victor
whose name was erroneously written 'JANNET' (see Suppl. Cycl. Fl. Mal. I, 3, 1958) in ROXBURGH Hort. Beng., was Director of the Governor's Garden at Ile-de-France (= Mauritius) and Bourbon. As already assumed he distributed material from the garden to Calcutta, etc., from about 1809-1811.


*Jawanting, A., see Forest Dept North Borneo.

Jensen, Hjalmar

Jensma, J.
Add: (d. 1965, 76 years old), former teacher at a secondary school at Leeuwarden (Fr.), Netherlands.


*Jensma, Jan Rienik
(1927, Vrouwenparochie, Fr., Netherlands; x) was educated in horticulture at Wageningen College from 1947-53, taking his Dr's degree in 1957. In the first half of 1950 he served in the Dutch army at Bogor.

Collections. At the request of Prof. Venema he brought back one representative of each family, in the Bogor Botanic Gardens, assisted by a mantri, collected Nov. 1949-July 1950; in total 130 nos. Herb. Wageningen.

*Jermy, A. Clive
(1932, Strumpshaw, Norfolk, England; x) graduated B.Sc. (Hons) in Botany at University College London in 1954; post-graduate research for Ph.D. in taxonomy at Leicester University; 1957-58 Assistant-teacher at Gravesend, Kent, Secondary School, instead of military training for conscription. Since Oct. 1958 in charge of the Fern section of the British Museum (Natural History).


Itinerary. British Museum-Newcastle upon Tyne Expedition, 1964-65. 1964. E. New Guinea: for the Finisterre Mts see sub C. D. Sayers; lowland rain-forest around Lae (Dec. 12-Jan. 3) by the four U.K. members only.—1965. Vagau and Herzog Mts, 3000-6000 ft (Jan.), in company with SAYERS. Eastern Highlands: Kainantu; Feb. 4 EDDY, Walker, and JERMY to Aiyura (coll. 5000-7000 ft), Mt Elandora of the Kratke Mts (Feb. 11), 4 days in Okapa area, JERMY and EDDY to the Upper slopes of Mt Wilhelm, Bismarck Mts (Feb. 16-Mar. 3), from Lake Pindeunde. In the meantime Walker (see there) to New Britain.—1969 (end). Central Celebes and S. New Ireland.
Cyclopaedia of Collectors—Supplement II

Jong

Collections. The expedition concentrated mostly on ferns and other cryptogams; in total over 1000 phanerogams (pentaplicate) were collected. In Brit. Mus., Kew; representative sets to Lae and Canberra.


A. C. Jermy: 'British Museum (Nat. Hist.)-University of Newcastle upon Tyne Expedition' (32 pp., map, 2 pl., 9 photogr.).

Jeswiet, Jacob (d. 1960, Beunekom, Gld., Netherlands).

Jochems, Sarah Cornelis Johannes (d. 1966).

*Joenoes, see Forest Research Institute, Bogor.

*Johns, R. J.

M.Sc.; employed in the Division of Botany at Lae, Terr. of New Guinea, at present teacher at Bulolo Forestry College.

He accompanied Dr. B. O. van Zanten (see there) on a trip in E. New Guinea in Oct.-Nov. 1969.

Joint author of a Check list of Mount Wilhelm Flora.

He probably collected in both the NGF and LAE series.


*Johnson (née Garrard), Anne

(1928, London, England; x) graduated B.Sc. (Special) at London (1949); Ph.D. 1951. Demonstrator in Biology, University of Malaya, Singapore, 1951-54; Librarian Singapore Botanic Gardens, 1954; 1954-64 Lecturer in Cryptogam Botany, University of Malaya; 1964-66 Senior Lecturer, University of Singapore; 1966-68 Professor of Botany, University of Malaya, Kuala Lumpur, now in the Biology Department, Nanyang University, Singapore.


Biographical data. Who's who in Malaysia and Singapore 1967.

*Johnson, Lawrence Alexander

(1925, Cheltenham, near Sydney, Australia; x) graduated from the University of Sydney (1948); botanist at the National Herbarium of New South Wales since 1948 (from 1962-63 Liaison Officer at Kew); 1972- Director of the Sydney Botanic Gardens and the N.S.W. National Herbarium.

He attended the opening of the Lae Herbarium in New Guinea.

Collecting localities. Between 1962-63. Some cultivated Casuarina spp. in Singapore.—1963. East New Guinea: Port Moresby area (Apr. 6, Sogeri area (7); Wau, Bulolo, Mt Kaindi (8-9); Bulolo-Lae (10), Lae (11-12), Aiyura-Kainantu area in Eastern Highlands (13-14).

*Jermy

Collections. In Nat. Herb. N.S.W.: c. 25 nos from New Guinea. He collected some herbarium and cytological material of selected groups of angiosperms.


*Johnston, A. M.

collected Buddleja sp. no 75 in the Cameron Highlands, Pahang (Jan. 27, 1952); in Herb. Sing. Possibly = Anne Johnson (see there).

*Jones, William

Plants from the Philippines (coll. 1908-09) in Herb. Chicago Field Mus. See Index Herb. Pt II (Regn. Veg. 86) 1972.

Jong, Jan Kornelis de

(d. 1972, Hilversum, Netherlands).
Flora Malesiana


*Joubert

collected 18 varieties of sugar-cane on Tabar J. and New Ireland in 1921. He was sponsored by the Colonial Sugar Refining Co of Australia. Whether any herbarium specimens were made is unknown to me.


*Juliiano, Benvenindo O.

collected a Scleria on the College Campus, Laguna, Luzon (Sept. 1952).

*Juliiano, José Buencamino


*Junus Dali, see Forest Research Institute, Bogor.

*Kadim bin Abdul


*Kadim bin Tassim


Kadir bin Abdul, rightly: KADIM BIN ABDUL.

Kaempfer, Engelbert


*Kairo, A.

was attached to the Forestry School, Bulolo, East New Guinea, in the 1960s. COLLECTIONS. FROM E. NEW GUINEA, in Herb. Lae; dupl. elsewhere, also in Herb. Edinb.

Kalkman, Cornelis

Add: He left New Guinea in Sept. 1959, and was appointed staff member of the Rijksbureaum, Leyden; Ph.D. Leyden (1965); since September 1972 Director, and Professor at Leyden University.

Dimorphantha kalkmanii Sleum. was named after him.

ITINERARY & COLLECTING LOCALITIES. Add: 1957, W. NEW GUINEA: Kobo, I., Strait Sele and Rufe, Sorong (Nov.); S. NEW GUINEA: Merauke, Lampu Satu (Dec.).—1958. W. NEW GUINEA: surroundings of Manokwari: near Teminanuban (Berlat), Wersar (Apr. 18–May 5);

P. Adi (May 31–June 1); Fak-Fak (June 21–24); Kebor Valley.—1959. S. NEW GUINEA: Muja region (Jibi, Opla, Biakatem, Awemko, Umkubun Iwurinot) (Mar. 8–31; numbered in the BW series).

CENTR. NEW GUINEA: Star Mountains Expedition (leader: L. D. BRONGERSMA, see there) (Apr. 16–Aug. 30); Sibil Valley, Orion Mts (Ok Tenma, Tenmasig, Along), Junction of Bon and Mimam R., Mt Antares.—1966. CENTR. NEW GUINEA: Expedition to Doma, Peaks and Hindenburg Range; with VINK, GILLISON, and FRODIN: South Highlands Dist., Tari Subdist. (Tigibi, Ibivara, Mt Kerewe, Mt Ne, Mt Ambua, Lei R.) (June 5–Aug. 30); W. Sepik Dist., Telefomin Subdist., Hindenburg Range (Mt Amudatuk, and between Feramin and Telefomin) (Sept. 11–18).


Kalshoven, Louis George Edmund

(d. 1970, Netherlands).


*Kamis, see Forest Dept North Borneo.

*Kandilis, see Forest Dept North Borneo.

Kanehira, Ryozo


*Kanis, Andries

(1934, Alphen a/d Rijn, Netherlands; x), botanist, educated at Leyden University, where he took his Ph.D. in 1965. In August 1965 he entered the service of the Dutch Ministry of Foreign Affairs and was stationed as a botanist in the Forest Department of Sabah (N. Borneo), Malaysia; from Jan. 1966 acting as Head of the Sandakan Herbarium; in Oct. 1966 he returned to Leyden. April 1969 he left for Canberra, Australia, for the time being on a contract in the employ of C.S.I.R.O.
En route he visited Ceylon in connection with the Colombo Plan.

**Collecting localities.** *Malaysia.* 1965. *Sabah* (N. Borneo): with W. Meuer to Mt Kinabalu (Sept. 2–28).—**1966. Sabah:** Tour along the W. coast, visiting regions of Kota Belud, Kudat, Jesselton, Tenom, Keningau, and Ranau (Feb. 3–Mar. 10); to the E. coast with D. Hou in the regions of Lahad Datu Kunak, Semporna, Tawau (Apr. 28–May 18); Mt Kinabalu tour with D. Hou (May 25–June 11); Sarawak: field work in Ulu Bakong, Baram (one month), continued in the Lambir Hills, Miri (2 months), Nyabau and Segan Forest Reserves, Bintulu (2 months); Mt Matang, Semengoh Arboretum, and Bako National Park (Aug.). When returning to Leyden in October he paid short visits to Brunei, Kuching (Sarawak), Singapore (Bt Timah), and Kepong in the Malay Peninsula (8 days making trips to Bt Lagong, Telok F. R., Batu Caves, Fraser’s Hill), and Bangkok.—**1969. Papua:** Owen Stanley Range, also Mt Wadimana (E. summit Simpson massif).—**1970. Papua:** Astrolabe Range and near Efogi on the Kokoda Trail (4 weeks after ANZAAS Congress).

**Collections.** Herb *Sandakan:* c. 250 nos. collected in the SAN series, often together with Sabahan collectors; dupl. mainly in *Kew* and *Leyden.* A small, private series, numbered B. 1–22, contains mosses from Sabah in *Herb. Leyden* and Ochnaceae from Sarawak (*Herb. Leyden* and *Kuching*). *Papua* plants will be in Canberra.


**Biographical data.** Curriculum vitae in his thesis (preprint of Blumea, see Liter. 1), Leyden 1968.

**Kapis bin Sisiron,** see Forest Dept North Borneo.

**Kardin, M. Kosim** (graduate biology student of the Bandung Technological Institute, assisted J. R. Flenley and R. J. Morley (see those) in their investigations in Indonesia in 1972.


**Katayama, Tadao C.** (1932, Konou, Saitama, Japan; x), agriculturist, educated at Kagoshima University (1952–56), and taking his Master’s and Doctor’s course at Kyoto University (1956–61); Dr. of Agriculture (1963); Researcher, National Institute of Genetics (1961–67); Assistant Professor of Agriculture at Kagoshima University from 1967. He was sent to the Philippines and New Guinea in January 1961, and to Borneo and Java in March 1963 for collecting wild and cultivated rice, with grants from the Rockefeller Foundation.


**Collections.** Numerous strains of 7 species were collected for his institute; possibly part of them were made into herbarium specimens.


**Kate, ten** collected some interesting mountain plants in *Central Timor* on March 13, 1891, viz *Drosera, Vaccinium timorense, Habenaria,* and *Dieris fryana Ridl.* on G. Lakan or Reedzt Thott Mt, c. 2000 m alt. ?Exclusively in *Herb. Leyden* (labels written by Boerlage).

**Katik, Paul** (1940, Kemeng, Terr. of New Guinea; x), field assistant in Division of Botany at Lae. He participated in numerous explorations in various parts of *New Guinea,* including in the N. district of Papua at Jomoa (2 weeks, 2/1966), and in *New Ireland* (with M. J. E. Coode).

**Collections.** Herb. *Lae*; dupl. also in Herb. *Edinb.*

**Kaul, Robert Bruce** (1935, Faribault, Minnesota, U.S.A.; x). Ph.D. Univ. of Minnesota (1964); Associate Professor of Botany, Univ. of Nebraska in Lincoln, U.S.A.; his special interest is aquatic monocotyledons.

He collected in *Sabah* together with Abbe, Bogles and Meuer, as a field research assistant to Prof. Abbe, with an NSF grant. Besides the tropics, Europe, the Near East, and Japan was visited.

He published on the morphology, ontogeny, phylogeny, evolution, etc., specially in connection with aquatic plants.

Keck, V.


Keir, Walter

Add: He was in England in August 1700 (cf. letter to Petiver in Sloane MSS 4063, folio 41).

Keith, Henry George

Later for F.A.O. at Benghazi, Libya.

*Kellers, Henry Carsten


*Kellman, Martyn Carden

(1941, Barbados, West Indies; x), B.Sc. McGill University (1962), M.S. University of Wisconsin (1963), Ph.D. Australian National University (1968); Assistant Professor of Geography in Simon Fraser University, Burnaby, British Columbia. He joined an Arctic expedition of McGill University to Axel Herberg Island (1961), visited the Philippines twice (see below),1 and British Honduras in 1969.


Collections. Herb. Canberra, numbered in the ANU series of the University, viz 1500–1729 (complete), 1730–1959 (partial), 3000–3442 (partial).


*Kelly, Raymond C.

of the Department of Anthropology, University of Michigan, Ann Arbor, U.S.A. He collected some 30 plants in Mt Hagen area, Territory of Papua and New Guinea, probably in 1968.

Collections. In Herb. Leyden, received via Van Zanten, Groningen.

*Keng, Hsuan

(1923, Kiangsu, China; x), B.Agr. Nat. Chung-Chen Univ. Kiangsu, China (1947); M.Sc. Nat. Taiwan Univ. Taiwan, China (1949); Ph.D. Univ. of Calif., Berkeley, U.S.A. (1959). Teaching Assistant Dept. of Bot., Nat. Taiwan Univ., 1950–53; Lecturer in Botany, Dept. of Bot., Nat. Taiwan Univ., 1953–57; Research Fellow, Morris Arboretum, Univ. of Pennsylvania, 1959–60; Lecturer in Botany, Univ. of Malaya, Singapore, and later Univ. of Singapore, 1960–66; Senior Lecturer in Botany, Univ. of Singapore, 1966 onwards.

Author of numerous taxonomical and morphological papers and some books. At present working on Labiatae and Theaceae.

Collecting localities. On and around Singapore; with J. A. R. Anderson in Sarawak (NW. Borneo), Baram Distr. (July 1961); UNESCO Limestone Expedition (Ulu Kelantan, Malaya) (Aug. 1962); early 1968 exploration trip to the Langkawi Is, with some students.


*KEP nos

a series of the Forest Research Institute at Kepong, Malaya. As it reached the six figures by 1963, a new series with the prefix FRI was begun in 1966; the first number is FRI 0001. The junior staff continued (at least still in 1967) with the KEP series.

Kern, Johannes Hendrikus

Hon. Dr at Nijmegen University (1970).


Kerr, Arthur Francis George

Itinerary. Add: 1932. From Mergui by steamer to Rangoon, arriving June 8; leaving (9) for Penang (arrival 12); proceeding to Pulau Langkawi (16), collecting there and leaving (21); back at Penang (22), sailing for Europe on the 23rd.


*Kerr, Harlan

collected a Cyperacea in Cotabato Prov., Mindanao, Nov. 1936.

Kerr, William

Data at Kew make it clear that he visited Java in 1804, not in 1805.

Keysser, Christian

Kiah bin Hadji Mohamed Salleh

Add: In 1937 he collected with Moysey; from 1949-55 with J. Sinclair; in 1957 with Chew Wee Lek. At the end of the latter year he retired after 37½ years of service.

Collections. Herb. Sing.; dupl. Herb. Edinb. etc.

*Kloekx f., Jean (1803-1864). In the Index Herb. Pt II (Regn. Veg. 86) 1972, he is cited as the collector of plants in Borneo, Java, and Sumatra. To my knowledge he did not visit these islands, and the plants will have been in his private herbarium which is preserved in Herb. Caen.

*Kilang, see Forest Dept North Borneo.

*Kingston, James

District Agricultural Officer, who has collected herbarium specimens in various parts of E. New Guinea, including New Britain in the 1950s. In 1968 living at Buderim, Queensland, Australia.

Collections. Herb. Lae, >143 nos.

*Kinted, V., see Forest Dept North Borneo.

*Kjellman, Frans Reinhold (1846, Bromö, Torsö, Sweden; 1907, Uppsala, Sweden) studied botany at Uppsala University (Ph.D. 1872); from 1883 Professor of Botany there. He made botanical explorations in Spitsbergen (1872-73), and Nova Zembla (1875), and accompanied the Vega Expedition (see under Almquist).

He is the author of numerous publications, mainly dealing with Algae.

Kjellmania J. Reinke has been named after him.

He collected phanerogams near Alaska, and he might have collected others in the Malaysian region in the "Vega" (1878-79). The botanical collections of that expedition are in Herb. Uppsala and dupl. in Stockholm.


K.K.S.S., stands for Kostermans, Kuswata, Soegeng, Soepadmo.

*KL nos

a series of the Phytochemical Survey of the Federation of Malaya, was started in 1957 by Millard. It has been resumed by Dr. J. Carrick, Field Pharmacologist, with number 2332. Some confusion has arisen because of the number of plants attached to the old series (KL, PCS, and a herb. number). The first number, KL, is the only one that is continuous.

*Kleckham, F.

collected a few plants on Mt Strong (Papua), end August 1963; Herb. Lae.

Kleinhoonte, Anthonia (d. 1960, Netherlands).


Kleiweg de Zwaan, Johannes Pieter (d. 1971, Blaricum, N.H., Netherlands).


Kochummen

*Kochummen, Kizhakkedathu Mathai (1931, Kerala, India; x), B.Sc. from the University of Travancore in 1951, came to Malaya in Dec. 1952; from 1953 onwards in the Botanical Division of the Forest Research Institute at Kepong, since Dec. 1957 Assistant Forest Botanist. Author of several papers, mostly on forest trees; co-author of the Tree Flora of Malaya. He left the Forest Institute to attend the 1967/68 Diploma course in Taxonomy at Edinburgh, under the Colombo Plan. Mid-1968 he passed his examination.

Collections. He collected some thousands of plants throughout Malaya; material in Herb. Kepong, numbered in one of the successive series (KEP and FR1); dupl. distributed from Kepong. After his return from Europe he resumed collecting.

*Kock, Father Cornelis Theophilus Leonhardus (1907, Breda, Netherlands; x) took his doctoral examination in social geography at Utrecht.
Collecting localities. Java: Djakarta (June 1953), Bedugul (Bali, June 1957), G. Gedeh (June 1958), Kali Urag (Aug. and Oct. 1958, months (Oct. 1968–Mar. 1969) in many areas of the state Sabah (N. Borneo), with Ando and Hotta (see there). Special attention was given to Tawiaw Hills and Silabukan in the south and to Kinabalu and Trus Madi on the west coast.

Kokkelink, M. Ch.
Add: Author of ‘Wij vochten in het bos’ (with biography and portr.).

*Kondo, Yoshio
(1910, Kaeleku, Isl. of Maui, Hawaiian Is; x) malacologist, educated at the University of Hawaii (B.A. 1940, M.A. 1947), taking his Ph.D. at Harvard University in 1955. Previous to his university studies he was employed as a ship steward, electrician, fisherman, diesel engineer, and finally as an Assistant in Malacology in the B. P. Bishop Museum. He accompanied expeditions in Micronesia (1936), Fiji (1938), in the Trust Territories (1949, 1952), and the Philippine-Hawaii Expedition (1957), mainly collecting land molluscs.

Itinerary. 1957. Philippine-Hawaii Expedition: leaving Honolulu (Jan. 7), arriving at Manila (9), and via Zamboanga (staying 23–26) to the Sulu Archipelago: Siapi I., at Laminusa etc. (26–Feb. 7); Jolo I. (8–9); Tawi-tawi I. and Sibutu I. (10–22); Taganak (22–24, 27); Sandakan (N. Borneo, 25–27); Cagayan Sulu (27–28); Palawan: Balabac (Mar. 1–5), Ursula I. (6), Puerto Princesa (7, 9), Babuing (8); Negros Oriental (11–21); Bohol (23–24); Cebu (21–23): Calamangan, off Leyte (24–25); Leyte: Polompon (25) and nearby Gigantianga I. (26–27); Capul (or Tapul) I. off Samar (27); Naranjo I.: Medio and Rosa (28); Delaerchio I. (28–29); Masbate, Deogans I. and Honoraon islet (30); Ticao: Babagaboy (31); Burias: Tinalisayan (Apr. 1); Mindoro: Puerto Galera and Golo I. (3); back at Manila (4).

Collections. No botanical field note books were kept; in most instances the material was flown back to the Philippine Nat. Museum for numbering and drying there. In Herb. Manila and in B. P. Bish. Mus. Herb. Honolulu.

*Koningen, H.
(1940, Amstelveen, Netherlands; x). When being in the army as a soldier, he made a small collection in New Guinea. Later gardener at Amstels west and Honoraon islet (30); Ticao: Babagaboy (31); Burias: Tinalisayan (Apr. 1); Mindoro: Puerto Galera and Golo I. (3); back at Manila (4).

Collections. No botanical field note books were kept; in most instances the material was flown back to the Philippine Nat. Museum for numbering and drying there. In Herb. Manila and in B. P. Bish. Mus. Herb. Honolulu.

*Kools, J. F. S., see J. J. F. E. DE WILDE.

*Kooy, Father Cornelis Willem
(1917, Hoorn, N.H., Holland; x), a Roman Catholic Missionary educated at Steyl and Tettringen (1942–46), from 1949 stationed in Indonesian Timor, stationed successively at Manufui (Beboki) from 1949–50, at Manumean (Beboki) from 1951–56, at Soe (S. Central Timor) from 1956–62, and at Nikinkin (S. Central Timor) from 1962 onwards.

Collecting localities. Timor, from 1964 onwards: in the districts of Kupang, Amanuban, Amanatun, Molo, Miomavo, Insane, and North Belu.

LVI

[56]
Cyclopaedia of Collectors—Supplement II

Koyama

Koppel, Cornelis van de
(d. 1635 or 1634, ?Bussum, Netherlands).


Koster, Christiaan
He left New Guinea October 1962; in 1969 he tried to get an employment in Suriname.


Kostermans, André Joseph Guillaume Henri

Collecting localities. 1952. Suppl. Cycl. Fl. Mal. 1, 5, p. (59)b 3rd line from top, Peak of Balikpapan, add: G. Beratus.—1958. W. Java and Frinseneland: Bali: Bedugul (June).—1960. W. Java: Tandjung Lajir, P. Peutjjang, and Udjung Kulon (July); Tjibodas (Sept. 13.).—1961. Leaving Tandjong Priok (Mar. 27) in the ‘Samudera’ with 2 ‘mantris’ of the Herbarium, 3 students (Suijarta, Prijanto, Wirawan), to Sumbawa:1 touching Bandjermasin (30), Surabaya (Apr. 1–16, paying a visit to the Bot. Garden at Purwodadi); arrival at Sumbawa Besar (7), Badas; making collections at: 8 km E of Sumbawa Besar (8–9); Semongkat, 17 km W of Sumbawa Besar (11–12); Batudulang on the slope of the Hatulanche, W of Semongkat (12–18), from c. 700-summit (1200 m); trail to Punih, 600 m (19); between Semongkat and Batudulang (20–21); in mountain forest from Batudulang to Brangbossang, 700–900 m alt. (22–25); bivouac at Brangbossang, 800–900 m alt. (26), and from 800–1200 m (26–28); N of Batudulang, Mt Sampoerlot, 500–800 m (Apr. 29–May 6) in drier forest; to Pusu on the NW side of the mountains, 500 m alt. (May 7–11); back to Batudulang and Semongkat (12), 200–500 m alt.; Apr. 27 they were joined by 2 Russians, Dr. A. Fedorov (Curator of the Leningrad Herb.) and Dr Kabanov of the Forestry Service, accompanied by Kuswata (see there) of Herb. Bog. SW. Java: near (Lake) Rawah Danau (July 19–20). In the same year for the 2nd time to Sumbawa:2 leaving in the ‘Samudera’ (Oct. 14) with several others, including Mr. Mamad, assistant of the Bot. Div. of the Forest Research Institute at Bogor; Oct. 19. Nov. 8 was spent in the field, collecting in the same places as earlier in the year in order to get fertile material of those species which were not in flower or fruit the first time. W. Java, Bantam: lower W. slope of Mt Hondje (Dec. 28–Jan. 2, 1962).—1963. Kalimantan (former Dutch Borneo): leaving Bogor (Sept. 12) for a tour to the Berau region (NE.); from Tandjong Redeb to Long Lanuk on the Sg. Kelai; base bivouac at the foot of Mt Njapa (limestone), where he fell ill and returned to Tg Redeb, in the meantime Mr. Sim leading field operations; later in lowland forest N of Teluk Bajur and in swamp forest along Sg. Sega (collecting over 700 field nos); on Nov. 14 back at Bogor.—1964. W. Java: Mt Pangrango (Feb.); Mt Pajung and Udjung Kulon Reserve (Dec.).—1965. Flores. With N. Wirawan, leaving Bogor (Mar. 20); Waingapu (Sumba), Ende, to Mborong (S. Manggarai); base camp at Kisol, exploring the Mt. Ndeki complex; Wae Rana and explorations southwards to the coast; Ruteng, exploring the forest up to 2400 m; swamp forest W of Mborong; Wirawan to Rana (= lake) Mesé near Sita mountains above Ruteng, and further to the North, to Reo; June 2 back at Bogor. In Dec. a short trip to Central Sumatra was made in company of Mr. Jahn (a German forester) and a team of Japanese foresters.—1966. Expedition to W. Irian (for collecting plants causing permanent or temporary sterility in women); SW. Celebes: Banimuring near Makassar (July 20); Irian: surroundings and in the valleys of Sukarnapura (= Hollandia) (July 25–Aug. 15); vicinity of Lake Sentani and Sukarnapura (Aug. 16); Sukarnapura (17); Dosai, E of Sukarnapura (18); Abepea near Sukarnapura (19–20), Sukarnapura (21); Dosai (22–25); Balaim, surroundings of Wamena and Wellesey up to 2500 m (26–Sept. 3); P. Biak: Bosnik (Sept. 9); Parieri (9–13); P. Morotai (16).

Collections. Add: The Russians (guests of the Council for Sciences) who joined the Sumbawa expedition (1961) would get a set of the collection, nos 18001–18865; the expedition was financed by the Council. In Flores (1965) 1300 nos were collected (about 6 dupl. sets); in W. Irian & Biak (1966) 1000 nos.

The numbers 11000–12000 were given to living plants; in Hort. Bog.

Literature. (2) Add: For sketch map of his route in the Arfak Mts, and comments on labels etc., see W. Vink, Nova Guinea, Bot. 22, 1965, p. 488–489, fig. 3.


*Koyama, Hiroshiige (b. 1937), a member of the Kyoto University
Biological Expedition to Thailand and Malaya, 1967, who paid special attention to cytotoxonomy.

**Itinerary.** See sub K. Iwatsuki.

**Collections.** 1st set in Kyoto Herb.; 2nd set in For. Herb. Bangkok.

*Kraepelin, Emil*  
(1856, Neustrelitz, Germany; 1926, Munich, Germany) studied medicine in Würzburg and Leipzig, specializing in neurology and psychiatry, and working in Leipzig, Munich, and Dresden. In 1886 Professor of psychiatry at Dorpat University, from 1891-1903 at Heidelberg, and from 1903 in Munich.

Having a large interest in nature, he often accompanied his elder brother Karl (see there) on tours in the alps, the Mediterranean, etc., and in 1904 to the tropics (see below). Whereas Karl made the zoological collections, Emil took care of plant collecting, at least in 1904.

Though his publications exclusively dealt with his discipline, he wrote a diary (letters to his wife) during his tour to the East, which was preserved.  

**Itinerary.**  
1904. By ship (Dec. 23, 1903) from Genoa to Ceylon (staying Jan. 10-Feb. 4), paying a visit to S. India (Jan. 29-Feb. 1); proceeding to Singapore (staying Feb. 13-19): Botanic Garden, Bt Timah (15), Serangoon R.; West & Central Java (Feb. 21-Apr. 1): Buitenzorg Botanic Garden, Tjamaea (Mar. 11, Borobudur (17), G. Papandajan (22), Situ Bagendit (23), Tjibodas (24-29), Tjibadak and G. Gedé (26), G. Pangrango (27), Tjibörm (= Tjibeureum) (29), Buitenzorg (30); sailing Apr. 2, making short stays in Penang and Colombo, reaching Genoa on Apr. 28.

**Collections.** Herb. Munich (see Liter. 1, p. 251).


**Biographical data.** Cf. Liter. 1, p. 21-25, 72, w. portr.

*Kraepelin, Karl*  
(1848, Neustrelitz, Germany; 1915, hamburg, Germany) studied mathematics and natural sciences at Göttingen and Leipsic; from 1873-78 teacher in natural history in Leipsic, and subsequently in Hamburg; from 1887 professor and since 1889 Director of the Natural History Museum in Hamburg. In later years his mainly zoological interest turned to ecology. He extensively travelled, often accompanied by his younger brother Emil (see there).

Author of numerous zoological publications.

**Itinerary & Collections.** See under E. Kraepelin. Botanical collections were presented to the Museum in Hamburg. As far as can be surmized from his brother's diary, botanical collections in the East (1904) were made by Emil.

**Literature.** (1) Also of 'Naturstudien in fernen Zonen. Pfauereien in der Dämmersstunde' (Leipzig & Berlin 1911). It contains little information on the voyage to the East.


*Kreulen, D. J. W.*  
= Dirk Jan Willem.

*Kryshtofovich*  

*Kurata, Shigeo*  
of the Insectivorous Plants Society, Dept. Biology, Nippon Dental College, Fujimi, Tokyo, Japan, made two expeditions to the Philippines in search for Nepenthes.  

**Collecting localities.** Philippines: 1965. Mindanauo (Surigao del Sur: E. slope Mt Legaspi, Camp David, and near Carians Bay) and Luzon (Mountain Prov., 3 weeks in Aug.)—1967-68. Mindoro (Dec.-Feb.): Mt Kidayap.


*Kuripin, see Forest Dept North Borneo.

**Kurz, Wilhelm Sulpiz**  

*Kuwasta Kartawinata, E.*  
(1936, Java, Indonesia; x), B.Sc. of the Tjiawi Academy of Biology (1959); since then Assistant Botanist of the Herbarium Bogoriense. He left for the University of Hawaii in February 1965 to major in ecology, taking his Ph.D. In 1973 temporarily working for BIOTROP at Bogor.

**Collecting localities.** 1958. Bali and Java (see sub SOEPADMO).—1959. W. Ceram: village Gembja, Kairaut (June 1-21); Waiselang, Kairaut (22-26); Ambiomba: Mt Salalatu (July 5-20), and elsewhere (July 22-Oct. 8); W. Java: Bogor and Tjibodas.—1960. Together with Kostermans at Udjunjukun (Aug. 13-21, Oct. 13-14).—1961. W. Sumbawa: Batulante (May 1-4), Olat Sekampil (13), Semioungkat Asas (13-14), Batugong, W of Sumbawa Besar (23); W. Java: Udjunjukun (June 15-17).

**Collections.** Partly made together with SOEPADMO (see there), and nos 1-242 (W. Ceram), 243-305 (Ambon), 85-290 (W. Sumbawa), et.; in Herb. Bog.


*Kuyper, H. P.*  
= Hendrik Pieter.

*Kuyper, Jan*  
(d. 1969, Groningen, Netherlands).


*Kwok, S.*  
and Philippine collectors, collected 844 plants;
Cyclopaedia of Collectors—Supplement II

*Langdon, Raymond Forbes Newton
(1916-x) collected in New Guinea and Queensland (1940-56); Herb. Univ. Brisbane. Fungi only?

*Larsen, Egon
(1928, Denmark; accidentally killed in vehicle accident April 1969, Celebes (Sulawesi), Indonesia) took his M.Sc. in Forestry in Copenhagen; Scientific Officer, Forest Research Institute, New Zealand Forest Service, 1954-62; in the Seeds Section of the Forest Research Institute, Canberra, Australia, 1962-69.

KUSWATA KARTAWINATA

He undertook seed collection expeditions to U.S.A. (1956), Mexico (1961), Timor and Flores (1968), and finally to Celebes (1969), especially for collecting Eucalyptus.

He was a member of the FAO Panel of Experts on Forest Gene Resources.

Collecting localities. 1968. Lesser Sunda Islands (July-Aug.): Timor, both Portuguese and Indonesian parts: NW. part of Portuguese Timor, collecting along the road from Dili to Maubisse (Turiscai) and from Dili to Ermera (both from sea-level to 5000 ft); by road from Dili to Kupang; by air to Flores, travelling by car from Ende to Larantuka.—1969. SW. Celebes. South and west of Palopo (Apr.).

Collections. Eucalyptus in FRI Herb.
Flora Malesiana [ser. I, vol. 8]

Canberra. In Celebes also specimens of Casuarina sumatrana were collected.

Lasschuit, J. A.

Latif, Soetan Mahmoed

*Laverock, W. S.
M.A., B.Sc., a former Keeper of the Department of Botany in the Public Museums, Liverpool, England.

Plants from Malaya have been in Herb. Mus. Liverp. (see Handbook and Guide to the Herbarium Collections in the Public Museums Liverpool 1935, p. 71); destroyed during World War II.

Laycock, John

Layosa, Helen S.
Add: Instructor of Agronomy; in the 1960s Assistant Professor at Los Baños College of Agriculture. She took her Ph.D. in Florida.

*Lazarro, J., see Forestry Bureau, Manila.

*Lazo, P. P., see Philippine National Herbarium.

*Leach, G.
of the Div. of Botany, Lae, New Guinea, collected with R. Pullen (see there) on Mt. Suckling in 1972.

Leáño, Forestry Bureau, Manila, read: E. C. Leáño.

Lecomte, Henri

Ledoux, Jacques Alphonse
Add: (1880, Liverpool, England; Apr. 1, 1961, Johore Bahru, Malaya). From his youth he had an interest in plants. He volunteered for service in the war in S. Africa, remaining in that country until 1906, when he went to Malaya. From tin-mining in Johore he soon turned to rubber-planting in the Kota Tinggi District, where he remained for the rest of his life.


*Ledyard, E. M.

*Lee Koh Hat, see Forest Dept North Borneo.

*Lee Wai Chin, see Miss Geh Siew Yin.

Leethers, Cornelus Leonardus

*Leeuwen, Arie van
(1915, Meerkerk, Z.H., Netherlands; x), educated at Wageningen Agricultural College. In September 1956 he went to Dutch New Guinea (Hollandia) as Inspector of the Veterinary Department.


Collections. He collected on behalf of the Forestry Service; Herb. Manokwari and Leyden.

*Leigh, P.

*Lele(a)n, Yakas
(1937, Aregena, Terr. of New Guinea; x), a good field assistant at Lae, who collected with others in the NGF series.

*Lennox, Colin Gordon
Honolulu, was sponsored by the Hawaiian Sugar Planters’ Association for the collecting of seeds of wild relatives of the sugar cane in 1937. He was accompanied by C. E. Pemberton (see there for collecting localities etc.). No herbarium collections were made.


Biographical data. Amer. Men of Science 1949.

Leschenault de la Tour, Louis Théodore
In the Library of the Rijksherbarium, Leyden, there is a bound copy of a handwritten MS titled ‘Liste des Plantes de l’Ile de Java observées par M. Leschenault de Latour’. It contains descriptions and notes in French of 693 species and is dated ‘Samarrang, 5.7bre, 1806’. This is obviously not an original MS but a copy made by a clerk of ‘Het Marineschool te Semarang’ which did also work for Noroña, and where the plates of Louis Deschamps were copied.

Several of his papers were translated in English for Colonel Colin Mackenzie by his Dutch translator L. R. Burke. It forms parts of a whole body of MSS which were collected in Java during the first couple of years of the British Administration (now in India Office Library, London). In one volume Burke has inscribed in his own hand: “Some of the Leschenault Memoirs were translated into Dutch for Mr M. Engelhart by whom Mr Leschenault was employed” (Mackenzie collection, private, vol. 37, ‘Collection on the Natural History of Java’, 296 folios of which 194 by Leschenault; Dr John Bastin i.d. July 1970).
ITINERARY. Additional to the data mentioned in Cyc. Fl. Mal. I, I, 1950, p. 321a the following can be derived from the MS mentioned above: Many plants from the vicinity of Soerabaja, Grissie (together with the Resident 'KAREL VAN NAERSEN'), Madura I. (nos 203–400, Sumenep and islet 'Mimdrag’hine' before the coast), Banjumanggi (nos 401–574), climbing Mt Idjen with Commander 'VIKERMAN' (nos 575–663), Westcoast of Bali (nos 575–581). He visited also Mt 'Onorang' near Semarang (Mt Ungaran). The final few numbers 688–693 are from the environs of 'Melam' which I cannot locate. He was obviously acquainted with, or even met, HORSFIELD.

LITERATURE. (1) Add: 'Dessins de plantes de Java’ (fol., cart.; 58 plants of which the numbers correspond with those of his journal and herbarium).

Lesson, Pierre Adolphe

LITERATURE. (4) Add: For particulars on the botanical drawings see C. NISSEN, 'Die botanische Buchillustration' 1951, vol. 2, p. 53 sub DUMONT d'URVILLE.


*Levinge, Harry Corbyn

(1831–1896). His large private herbarium is in Dublin, but plants from Malaya are recorded at Kew Herb. See Index Herb. Pt II (Regn. Veg. 86) 1972. Probably the Malayan specimens have been presented to him.

*Lewis, S. H., see S. R. J. White.

*Lichanco, J.


*Lichtenhaler, Dr H. K.

Botanist of the Bio-Organic Chemistry Group, 1557 Life Sciences Building, Berkeley (Calif.), planned to visit Bogor in Jan. 1964, to collect orchids, ferns, Araceae, etc. on his return to Heidelberg, Germany, by way of the Far East.

Liliez (or Lilles?), Leonardo


Lindenaum, see GLASSE, S. H.

Lix

Add the initials H. W.

Llanos, Antonio

When revisiting Madrid in 1958, Dr E. QUISUMBING studied his collection and selected lectotypes for Herb. Manila.

*Llobera, C.


*Loatec, A.


*Loeters, Johannes Jacobus

(1913, Didam, Netherlands; x), Roman-Catholic priest. Following his theological education (at Teteringen) he attended the Agricultural School (Koloniale Landbouwschool) at Deventer. Since 1945 stationed at Nita, Flores (Lesser Sunda Is.), teaching at an agricultural school.

LÖRZING, J. A.

LITERATURE. (6) Reference must read: 'Sumatra' instead of 'Sumatra Post'.

*Loh Hoy-Shing

Assistant of the Forest Research Institute, Kepong, Malaya.


Lohar, August

COLLECTING LOCALITIES. Add: Plant specimens collected in April 1906 are often labelled 'Rio Ampalit' in Rizal Province. This locality refers to a large stream Dampalit (the Tagalog name for river) on the N. side of Mt Makiling in Laguna prov. (not Rizal).
Lomibao

Lomibao, Beningno A.

*Flora Malesiana* [ser. 1, vol. 8]

- Collected for and with William L. Stern (see there).
- H., see Boswezen Nieuw Guinea.

Loria, Lamber
do

Add: In 1896 in Amsterdam, N.V. Hortus, collected for James Henry Stuart, a nurseryman of Clapton Nursery, was privately educated; joined the merchant navy. Returned to Clapton in 1845, assisting his father and taking over the Nursery on his death in 1863. He grew many plants sent home from Borneo by his brother Hugh. The *Dendrobium microphyllus* Rchb. f. cited from Borneo (Stuart Low 1865), mentioned in the *Cyclopaedia*, was certainly grown at Clapton and not collected by himself.


Loring, Björn Erik Gustaf

(1929, Stockholm, Sweden; x), Organic Chemist (Dr hab. 1960) at the University at Stockholm; since 1967 Associate Professor; specialist on the alkaloids of *Orchidaceae*. He made expeditions to Panama (1964) and New Guinea (1967).


Collections. Large amounts of one species for chemical investigation, and reference plants to the live collection of the Institute of Organic Chemistry at Stockholm University in connection with alkaloid screening of species (c. 250 N.G. species). At least some plants in *Herb. Lae*.

Literature. (1) Articles on the journeys in Orchid Review. Author of many phytochemical papers on orchids.

Luuerssen, C.

(probably Christian (1843–1916), the well-known pteridologist. In the Index Herb. Pt II (Regn. Veg.) 1972 he is recorded as a collector in *Banka* in Polynesia (1880). Luerssen was professor of botany at Koningsbergen from 1888–1910, and he is the author of some papers on Polynesian ferns, but to my knowledge he did not collect in Polynesia or Banka himself.

Lugmeyer, H. W., see Boswezen Nieuw Guinea.


Luitjes, J., see Boswezen Nieuw Guinea.

Lunau, see Forest Dept North Borneo.

Lundquist, Erik


MacAdam, James Bannister

(d. early 1959, Brisbane, Queensl., Australia).

McClure, Floyd Alonzo


MacGillivray, John

MacGregor, Richard Crittenden

**Collections.** At the end add: *Herb. Edinb.*

McIntosh, Donald Henry


*MacKaughan, Dr Harold*

Head Department of Linguistics of Hawaii University. He evidently visited the Philippines, where he collected plants of Lanao del Sur (Mindanao) with Maranao names in July 1964. They were identified by D. Mendoza.

**Literature.** (1) H. P. MacKaughan & B. A. Macaraya: 'Maranao plant names' (Oceanic Linguist. 4, 1965, 112 pp.).

McKee, H. S.


MacTier, W. F.

His ferns were collected in 1865 (see Cycl. Fl. Mal. I, 1, 1950 under Mactier).

*McVeagh, David*


*McVeagh, E. C.*


*Macevean, Dr Donald N.*

one of the staff members working under Dr D. Walker (see there). He collects plants in *E. New Guinea*. In May 1967 he had just left for Mt Wilhelm; he also collected on Mt Giluwe, S. Highlands, and in 1969 he accompanied Dr B. O. Van Zanten (see there) to *E. New Guinea* (June-July).

**Collections.** In *Herb. Univ. Canberra*, numbered in the ANU series (Australian National University).


*Madani, L., see Forest Dept North Borneo.*

*Madulid, Domingo Allado* (1946, Laoag, Ilocos Norte, Philippines; x), B.S. (Botany) University of the Philippines (1967), M.S. (Botany) University of Sto. Tomas (1971); Museum Researcher in the Philippine National Herbarium, Manila.


**D. A. Madulid**

**Collections.** *Herb. Manila* (Phil. Nat. Herb.), c. 2000 flow. plants, 200 ferns, 200 Algae, Fungi and mosses. The *Samar* duplicates will be distributed to foreign herbaria.


*Mahmud bin Awang, see sub Kadim bin Tassim.*

*Mahuze, B., see Boswezen Nieuw Guinea.*

*Maidin, S. Mohammed, see Forest Dept North Borneo.*

Mangold, Rudolf Paul

Add: For some annotations on the collecting localities in the Arfak Mts see W. Wink in Nova Guinea, Bot. 22, 1965, p. 491-492, fig. 5.
*Manner, Harley Ichiro  
(1941, Honolulu, Hawaii, U.S.A.; x), geographer, B.A. University of Hawaii, currently (1968) working on M.A. and Ph.D. in Geography at Hawaii University. He accompanied Dr John M. Street (see there) as Research Assistant to New Guinea, to gather data on morphology, structure, and floristics of the savannah and forest vegetation. Publications will follow.  


**Collecting.** Nos 1–599 in *Herb. Leyden*, Lae, and in *Hawaii Geogr. Dept.*

*Marchette, Nyven John*  
(1928, Murphys, California, U.S.A.; x) was educated in zoology at the University of California (A.B. 1950, M.A. 1953) and took his Ph.D. in Bacteriology at the University of Utah in 1960. Assistant Research Microbiologist, Hooper Foundation, University of California Medical Center, San Francisco (Cal.) from 1961 onwards. In 1962–64 associated with the Institute for Medical Research Kuala Lumpur, working on the ecology of ricketsial diseases in Malaya; from 1965–67 associated with the Dept. of Bacteriology, Fac. of Medicine, Univ. of Malaya, Kuala Lumpur, for the investigation of the ecology of arthropod-borne viruses of Malaya. On two occasions in 1963 the Institute for Medical Research sponsored expeditions which spent a total of about 3 weeks on G. Jerai in Kedah (*Malay Peninsula*), viz. in March and September.  


**Collecting.** The specimens were not collected with any herbarium, some are still in the Faculty of Medicine at Kuala Lumpur.  


*Martin, Adam Menzies*  
(1940, Lanark, Scotland; x), Foreman, Royal Botanic Garden, Edinburgh, accompanied B. L. Burtt (see there) on a trip to Sarawak in 1967. He was mainly in charge of the collecting of living Gesneriaceae and Zingiberaceae.  

**Collecting localities.** Herb. Edinb.

*Martin, Ricarte, see Philippine National Herbarium.*

*Mason, L. Maurcie*  
(1912, Fincham, King’s Lynn, England; x), farmer and amateur gardener, who made extensive travels for the collecting of living plants, mostly orchids, in the tropics.¹  


**Collections.** Living plants only, of which specimens have been offered to Kew Gardens, mostly orchids and *Begonia*. Occasionally material is preserved in spirits; *Herb. Kew.*  


*Mati, Miss*  

**Matthew, Charles Geekie**  
**Collecting.** At the end add: *Herb. Edinb.*

*Mayer, Unknown collector of that name. MS list of plants from Surinam and *Ambolina* in Oxford Univ. (in MS 174).  

*Mayr, Ernst (Walter)*  
Add: In 1953 besides appointed Alex. Agassiz Professor of Zoology in the Museum of Comparative Zoology, Harvard University.  

**Literature.** (1) Add: For annotations on his itinerary in the Arfak Mts see W. Vink in Nova Guinea, Bot. 22, 1965, p. 487, fig. 5.  


*Mears, Edgar Alexander*  

*M.E.D.P., see M. E. D. Poore; not to be used in citing.*

*Meer, Jikke Henriëtte Hermina van der*  
(1893, Amsterdam, Netherlands; x), phytopathologist, who studied and took her Ph.D. (1925) with honours in the University of Amsterdam. From 1919–32 she was on the staff of the Phytopathological Institute of the Agricultural College at Wageningen. As a fellow of the International Education board she made a study tour to the Dutch East Indies from Nov. 1927–Jan. 1929, till August 1928 stationed at the Deli Experiment Station at Medan. From 1932–36 on half-pay; in 1936 married to Dr Ir J. H. J. Van De Laar. At present living at Spaubek (L.), Netherlands.  

**Collecting localities.** Nov. 1927–July 1929 in *Sumatra East Coast*: garden Deli Experiment Station; at Brastagi; Aug.–Sept. 1928 in *Java*, where she visited all experiment stations, collecting on G. Gedeh-Pangrango, etc.  

**Collections.** 162 nos of material for phytopathological study in *Herb. Wageningen*, collected for educational purposes of students of tropical agriculture. Also material from *Java* preserved in formalin.
Meier, Pieter van der

Collections. Add: Occasionally he presented specimens to *Herb. Leyden*.

Meer Mohr, Johannes Carolus van der
(d. 1669, Barchem, G., Netherlands).

*Megata*, Moritane
(1917, Kyoto, Japan; 1945, Leyte I., Philippines) graduated in horticulture, Faculty of Agriculture, Kyoto University, 1942. He served as a lieutenant during World War II. His main interest was *Cactaceae*.

Collections. He collected some plants in Java, Celebes (Manado), and at Tjimoelen in 1940. In *Herb. Kyoto Fac. Sci.* living plants from Java too.

Mendoza, Demetrio R.
Add: He is engaged in the preparation of a Flora of Banaue (N. Luzon) with R. M. Del Rosario, with whom he also wrote 'Philippine aquatic flowering plants and ferns' (Manila 1967). In 1969 he retired as Curator of the Philippine Herbarium. He is now connected with the faculty of the Dept of Forestry, Araneta University.


*Menor*, V., see Philippine National Herbarium.

Menzies, Archibald

Collections. See this Supplement under D. Nelson. Herbarium specimens often signed 'A.M.' on the back of small sheets.


Merrill, Elmer Drew

Rightly: d. at Forest Hills.

Collecting localities. Add: The locality 'Separation' or 'Separation Point', not found on atlases, is situated in *E. Palawan* at about one third of its length (from the south); it is a small cape in island Bay.


Merritt, Melvin Leroy


Mertens, Karl Heinrich


*Merton*, (L.) F. (H.)

Metselaar

His plants from *E. Java* were collected about 1915.

*Metzner*, Joachim K. M.

(1940, Berlin, Germany; x) took his 'Diplom Volkswirt' (economist) at Heidelberg University, Südasiens Institut (1966), and subsequently read at Cornell University (1967/68). He spent 15 months in 1969—70 in *Portuguese Timor* to study the ethnography and vegetation, collecting voucher specimens. He worked in the Baucau-Viqueque area. A Ph.D. thesis is forthcoming.

Collections. *Herb. Leyden*: 270 nos; private dupl. collection.

Meyer, Adolf Bernhard


Meyer, Robert


Author of a botanical guide to Mt Kinabalu (Sandakan 1963, mimeogr.), papers on *Dipterocarpaceae*, etc. His investigations in Sumatra resulted in some other papers.  


Regions of Taiwan (end of June—end of July), Sepilok F. K., W. coast regions (Padas Gorge and surroundings of Kinabalu); lower slopes of Kinabalu near Ranau and above Bundu Tahan and Tenom Pond (Oct. 27— Nov. 9); Darvel Bay near Lahad Datu (Nov. 15—19).—1960—61. Several times in the Kinabalu area, and short trip to Sarawak and *Brunei* (1961).—1962. Early in the year (Feb.) a 3-weeks tour on Mt Kinabalu with Prof. E. Abele, R. Kaut, and Mr & Mrs Bogle of Minnesota (see those). *Malaya*: E. Johore to Kuala Trengganu (May 27—June 5), with K. M. Kochi, N. Bonito: Mt Andrassy and near Quoin Hill, *Tawau*; Mt Trusmadi in Beaufort Distr.—1963. Mt Kinabalu and Mesilau R. (July) with Sleumer a.o.; in various other places in Sabah.—1964. In Jan. accompanying H. E. Moore in Sabah.—1966. Labuan.
Collections. Add: The Borneo plants numbered in the SAN series; those from Malaya in the KEP series; also dupl. in Herb. Edinb.


MRS. A. N. MILLAR


Meijer's collectors, W.
in Sabah; a.o. KAPIS BIN SISIRON and KILANG.

*Michael Anak, see Forest Dept North Borneo.

Micholitz, W.

*Miki, Dr Shigeru
(1901, Kagawa Pref., Japan; x) graduated at Dept Bot. Fac. Science, Kyoto University, 1925.
For a long time Professor of Botany (palaeobotany) of Osaka City University, later of Mukogawa Women's College.

Collecting localities. During World War II in New Guinea (Manokwari, Momi, etc., 1943), and in Borneo (Danau Saloh, Feb. 1943).

Collections. About 2000 specimens from New Guinea in Kyoto Herb. Fac. Science (specimens inserted in the general herbarium by family); at least partly also in Herb. Bog. (> 10 nos).


*Mikil, G., see Forest Dept North Borneo.

Militante, Miss P. J.
geologist, Ph.D. from Stanford (Cal.).

*Millar, Andrée Norma (née Manners-Sinclair)
(1916, Paris, France; x) studied arts at Woodford House, Sussex, and then Auckland University and came with her husband, JOHN WILLIAM MILLAR
(1912, Sydney, N.S.W.; 1966, Lae, Terr. of New Guinea), a marine engineer, to the gold fields of Bulolo, Morobe District, New Guinea, in 1947. Life in the Highlands drew their attention to plant collecting as a hobby, starting with living ferns, then orchids, and finally other plants as well. In the meantime she taught in the European school at Bulolo, and through the interest of the Forestry Office there they began collecting both live and herbarium specimens for Lae. In 1956 she joined the staff of the Lae Botanic Gardens, combining horticultural with field work, starting as Technical Assistant and leaving the Gardens in January 1971 as Curator. At that time she became Curator of the Gardens of the University of Papua and New Guinea, Port Moresby. She hopes to create a purely native botanic garden.
Author of orchid and garden articles for various overseas magazines, and of a gardening book.

Collecting localities. Territory of New Guinea. 1949–53. Bulolo and surroundings, mostly living ferns and orchids. 1954. Accompanying WOMERSLEY in Jimi Valley, W. Highlands.—1955. Joining the Forestry Botanic Party following the old Muboi trail from Wau, through the Range and down to Skin Diwai.—1961. With D. H. NICOLSON (see there).—1962–64. With C. D. SAYERS.—1963. With P. VAN ROYEN etc. (see there). Between 1956–71 she accompanied field work and was 3 times in Mt Wilhelm area, twice on Mt Kerigomna, on Kar Kar I., Long I., and in the Gogol Valley. Besides collecting extensively from Lae in the Morobe Distr. to the W. Highlands, on the Kokoda Trail, and by boat to islands in the Huon Gulf. Field botanist on a trip by the Dept of Agriculture in Papua, following D'ALBERTIS' route from Daru to Kiunga, travelling up the Fly, Strickland, and Herbert Rivers and on Lake Murray en route. Leading a party down the Sepik River from the Yellow R. and through the Murik Lakes and up the coast again to Aitape, collecting at all islands on the way. Further in Bougainville (Solomon Is.), New Ireland and on the W. coast of New Britain (Bismarck Archipelago).—1971—. Papua. Undertaking extensive collecting in the Central District.


Mitchell, A. S.
(d. 3 Oct. 1959, Singapore).

LXVI
BIOGRAPHICAL DATA. Mal. For. 22, 1959, p. 259.

*Mitchell Brian Anderson
(1930, England; x) graduated B.Sc. in Forestry with 2A Hons in Botany; 1952–53 Military Service; in 1954 one year post graduate scholarship with British Nature Conservancy; 1954–65 Silvicultural Ecologist with the Malayean Forest Service. Kepong in From 1965 Forestry Officer with the Commonwealth Forest Research Institute, in charge of the Southern Regional Station at Mt Gambier, South Australia, engaged on pine nutrition research.


*Momot, Victor Wilhelm
(1930, Salatiga, Java, Indonesia; x) was educated at the Forestry School at Buitenzorg. From 1953–58 Assistant on a rubber plantation in Sumatra (East Coast). In the latter year he went to Holland, and from May 1959–1963 ‘Bosarchitect’ in the Forestry Service in Dutch New Guinea.


COLLECTIONS. Herb. Manokwari: about 1100 nos; dupl. at Leyden; numbered in the BW series.

*Momot, see Boswezen Nieuw Guinea.

Moore, Chas.
(see Cycl. Fl. Mal. I, 1, 1950) collected also Cyperaceae in Duke of York I.

*Morgan, Tom R.
A soils officer of the Papua and New Guinea Department of Agriculture. In 1968 living at Surrey Hills, Vict., Australia.

He made a few collections in E. New Guinea, mainly herbaceous plants, in the 1950s; in Herb. Lec.

*Morley, R. J.
Research Assistant at the Geography Department, University of Hull, England, accompanied J. R. Flenley on a tour to W. Java and Sumatra in 1972.

COLLECTING LOCALITIES. 1972. Sumatra and W. Java (see under Flenley). After Flenley’s departure he continued to Malaysia, and visited Tasek Bera in Malaya, and Mt Kinabalu in Sabah (N. Borneo). He returned to Britain on Nov. 4.

COLLECTIONS. With Flenley (see there) and M. K. Kardin, and alone nos 1–48 (Sabah), and
Flora Malvina

49-98 (Malaya). In Herb. Hull Univ., etc. (see Flenley).


*Mortier, C. M., see Boswezen Nieuw Guinea.


Moulton, John Coney Collections. Add: Plants from Kinabalu, N. Borneo (1913), and from Sarawak in Herb. Edinb.

Mousset, J. P. Collections. Add: Java plants (1906) in Herb. Edinb.


M.S., see Moh. Shah

Specimens preferably to be cited with his full-name.

*Muas, A., see Forest Dept Sarawak.

*Muchtar, see Moctar Bin Musa.

*Muin bin Chai, see Forest Dept North Borneo.

*Mujin, M. A., see Forest Dept North Borneo.

*Müller, Jan (1921, Rotterdam, Netherlands; x) was educated at the College for Tropical Agriculture, Deventer, Netherlands; from 1946-67 Palynologist of the Royal Dutch Shell in Venezuela and Borneo; from 1967 Palynologist at the Rijksherbarium, Leyden. Collecting localities. Malaysia. 1962-64. In Brunei, P. Labuan and P. Mullankassan, estuaries of Brunei and Tutong rivers.


Mundo, A. del Add: Assistant Professor of Botany, Agricultural College, Central Luzon.

*Murata, G. accompanied a Japanese expedition to Sumatra (Aug. 4-Sept. 20, 1971); other members: Prof. M. Hirano (algologist), Dr K. Iwatsuki (bryologist). Dr J. Dransfield (see there) from Bogor joined the expedition.

As he is the author of papers on phanerogams, it was probably he who was responsible for the collecting of higher plants.

Itinerary. 1971. N. Sumatra: Sibolangit (Aug. 11-12) and Toba Lake, Siktundur Nature Reserve near Tandungpura (13-15), Gajolans (18-29), climbing a.g. G. Kemiri; Takengon area (early Sept.). Collections. Herb. Kyoto?

*Murdoch probably a collector of H. N. Ridley. He collected in Selangor in 1908; in Herb. Sing.

*Narciso Jr, P., see Philippine National Herbarium


N.E.G.C., see Cruttwell, N. E. G. preferably to be cited with his full name.

Nelson, David Collections. Add: According to Dr Newcomb his botanical specimens of Cook's last voyage seem to have become mixed with those of Menzies (cf. Arch. Brit. Columbia, Mem. no 4, 1923; n.p.).


*Neubauer, Johann (Hans) Franz (1911, Vienna, Austria; x), biologist, educated at Vienna University (Ph.D. 1934); from 1948-51 Expert Advisor to the Ministry of Agriculture, Kabul Afghanistan, and teacher at the Faculty of Science; from 1952-62 Professor of Botany, University of Indonesia, Bandung; in 1962-63 in East Pakistan, and from 1963-65 in the Faculty of Science at Kabul University once more. From May 1965 teacher and custodian in the Faculty of Science at Giessen University.

Author of numerous papers on general biology, morphology, pharmacognosy.


The numbers are mostly those by which the specimens are kept in Bandung herbaria. In cases
where those numbers got lost on transportation to Europe, the plants were numbered above 5000, as the Afghanistan collection amounted to near 5000.

**Biographical data.** Who is who in Austria.

**New Guinea Forests (formerly Forces)**
Add: Michael Galore*, A. E. H. Ross*, R. Ridgwell*, etc. After no 50.000 the series letters were changed into LAE.

**Collections.** Add: Also dupl. in Herb. Edinb.

---

**FRANCIS S. P. NG**

*Newell, Thomas Kenneth*
(1939, New York City, U.S.A.; x) graduated from the New York State Agricultural and Technical Institute (1962), B.Sc. from California State Polytechnic College in Ornamental Horticulture (1964), and subsequently a graduate student at the University of Hawaii, majoring in plant taxonomy.

He was working on a thesis on the genus Joinvillea, and made a trip to the Malesian region to collect material and to make observations on pollination, dissemination, and ecology of that genus.

**Collecting localities.** 1966, Malesia. Sabah: Sandakan (Aug. 5), Jesselton (9), vicinity of Sabah National Park and along the road between the Park and the town of Tambaruli (11–16); Singapore (20); Songkla in Thailand (28); Malay Peninsula: G. Hijau (Taiping) (31), G. Brinchang (Cameron Highlands) (Sept. 2–4), Fraser's Hill (7); Pacific: Solomon Is., Fiji, Samoa.

**Collections.** Mainly Joinvillea, but also a few *Flagellaria* and *Hanguana*; nos 141–175 (176–255 from Pacific islands). In Herb. B. P. Bish. Mus.; dupl. will be sent to Sandakan, Paris, Leyden, Florence, and Kew.


*Newton, Ken. G.*
An Agricultural Officer in *Australian New Guinea*; in 1968 stationed at Samarai, Papua. He collected a few specimens in the Sepik District in 1957; in Herb. Lae.

*Ng, Francis S. P.*
(1940, Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia; x) graduated 1964 B.Sc. (Hons) in Botany at the University of Tasmania; joined the Forest Research Institute, Kepong, as Forest Botanist in June 1964. He is writing chapters for a Tree Flora of Malaya, and makes expeditions to various parts of Malaya to collect material. He went on a Colombo Plan Scholarship to Oxford University for three years from October 1968; D.Sc. 1971. At present Forest Botanist at Kepong, and co-author of the Tree Flora of Malaya.

**Collecting localities.** Malay Peninsula: in various parts. In 1966 a.e. in Johore, Penang, Selangor, Malacca, Perak (Tapah Hills, Gopeng, Slim R., Pahang (G. Tahan); in 1967 in Negri Sembilan, Johore (Mersing), Ulu Kelantan, Lower Perak, Sg. Chior and Siput in Perak; in 1968 in the Cameron Highlands and Perak (Kledang Siaong, and Bubu F. R.).

**Collections.** Herb. FRI Kepong; dupl. at Kew, Leyden, Sing., Arn. Arbor., Sandakan, Kuching. Medio 1968 about 2200 nos. In the FRI series and 100 early collections in KEP series.


Ngadiman bin Ha(d)ji Ismail (d. Sept. 1958).


NGF nos, see New Guinea Forests.

**Nicholson, Donald Ian**
Add: He retired from the Sandakan Herbarium in 1965; subsequently he joined the Forest Department in North Queensland, at Cairns, Australia.

**Nicolas**
1st lieutenant, accompanied the ‘Star Mountains Expedition’ to *Central New Guinea* in 1959 (see under C. Kalkman, in whose series some plants have been collected). He took part in the trip to Mt Antares.

**Nicholson, Dan H.**
(1933, Kansas City, Mo., U.S.A.; x), botanist, educated at Grinnell College (Iowa; A.B. 1955), Stanford University (M.B.A. 1957), and Cornell University (N.Y.; M.Sc. 1959); Teaching Assistant at Cornell, 1959–1960. His main interest is
Araceae on which he planned to write his thesis. For the study of this family he made a trip to Malesia in 1960-61 and subsequently visited several European herbaria. Ph.D. 1964 Cornell University, and subsequently on the staff of the Smithsonian Institute.


* Niel, Joannes Petrus van (1930, The Hague, Netherlands; x) was educated at the Rijkstraatbouwschool Boskoop (tropical section; 1947-50); rubber planter in E. Sumatra (1951-56), and Australian New Guinea (1957-60). From 1960 onwards Assistant Palynologist, later Palynologist in the employ of the B.I.P.M. (Oil Cy) respectively at The Hague, in Argentina, from 1964-1971 at Seria (Brunei), at present living in England.

Collecting localities. Mostly in Brunei, NW. Borneo, 1964 onwards.


In 1944 appointed Professor of Zoology in the Pharmaceutical College in Copenhagen; since 1962 Lecturer in Oceanography at the University.


Niimura, Taró (1917, Shimosuwa-machi, Nagano Pref., Japan; 1951, Tokyo, Japan), graduated from Suwa
Cyclopaedia of Collectors—Supplement II

Middle School in 1935; Laboratory worker of the National Science Museum at Tokyo, 1938–51. He accompanied Y. Satake (see there) to New Guinea.

**Collecting Localities. W. New Guinea, March to June 1943.**

**Collections.** About 700 sheets of flowering plants and ferns; *Herb. Nat. Sc. Mus. Tokyo.*

*Nomura, Noboru* (1905, Nihama, Kyoto Pref., Japan; x) graduated at Kyoto Normal School; teacher at an elementary school in Kyoto.

**Collectors.** Collected in Johore (Malaya) (Aug. 1936); in *Herb. Kyoto.*

**Noona Dan Expedition** from the University of Copenhagen, 1961–62. In total 19 persons of different disciplines participated.

**Itinerary.** Noona Dan Expedition, 1961–62. 1961. The 'Noona Dan' arriving in Mindanao on Aug. 1; Palawan: lowland near Brooke's Point (2 months), collecting from Uring-Uring (Aug. 13–26), Penigisan (Sept. 1–2), Tagimbung (5–13); Penigisan (15–21), Makagwa (21–25), Uring-Uring (29–Oct. 1); Ursula I. (Oct. 2); Balabac I. (4–12); Tawi-Tawi: Darawakan (19–27); Luzon: Mt St. Thomas (Nov. 5); Tawi-Tawi: Darawakan (13–17); Lapid-Lapid (17), Batu-Batu (18), Lapid-Lapid (20–22), Batu-Batu (26); Bongao I. (26); Papahag I. (26); St. Cruz I., Zamboanga, Mindanao (Dec. 11); Sapamoro, NE. of Zamboanga (16–20).—1962. Bismarck Archipelago: New Ireland, Kavieng (Jan. 12), the nearby Nago I. (13), Mussau (16–Feb. 18); Manus (20), Dyaul (Mar. 2–10), New Hanover (Mar.); New Ireland: Kalili (Apr. 8–9), Letet (Apr.); New Britain: Yalom (May 22–23); Manus (June 22–25); Hermit Is.: Luf I. (27); New Britain: Cape Hoskins (July 5–10); Credner I. (17); New Britain: Matupi (20), Vulcan Point (23), Rabaul (24); Solomon Is. (Aug. 18–30).

**Collections.** Herb. Copenhagen: c. 3300 nos; during the last part of the expedition attention was especially focussed on the collecting of *Fungi.*

For collectors see under *S.-E. Sandermann Olsen,* M. E. Kohe, H. Dissing, S. F. Christiansen, and T. L. Wolff.

Unfortunately hardly any duplicate material was collected; the labelling was rather unsatisfactory for a period after S.-E. Sandermann Olsen left the expedition.


*Noor bin Jumaa, Mohd* = *Nur bin Jumaa* (see there). In 1970 he collected with Dr E. A. Heaslett in Johore, with T. C. Whitmore in Taman Negara, Pahang, and with Dr R. Hill in Johore, all *Malaya.*

*Nooteboom, Hans Peter* (1934, Wainagao, Sumba, Dutch East Indies; x), botanist, taking his M.Sc. at Leyden University in 1961; employed at the Laboratory of Experimental Plant Taxonomy at Leyden. He is working on a thesis on the taxonomy and phytochemistry of the *Symphlocaceae.* Earlier he worked on *Papilionaceae* and *Simaroubaceae.* In 1969 and 1970 he made explorations in Malesia and *Malaya* for supplementary collections of *Symphlocos,* sponsored by WOTRO.

**Collecting Localities.** 1969. N. Thailand (Jan. 6–27); W. Java: Tjibodas and Mt Pangrango (Feb. 11–15); Sabah (former N. Borneo): G. Alab (19–27), Mendulong (Mar. 3), Sg. Muyaya (G. Lumaku (4–7), Malaman (9), Tambunan (15–16), Ingaran (18), G. Trusmadi (20–21). Repatriated after an unfortunate fall, returning in the next year.—1970. Sarawak: arrival at Kuching (Mar. 1); Sabah: to Kota Kinabalu (3), and resthouse Kinabalu National Park (1500 m) (4); Mt Kinabalu (5–13), also on Penibukan Ridge: Kota Kinabalu (14), Sandakan (16), Sarawak: with P. Chai in the environs of Bario (25–29); to G. Murud (Mar. 30–Apr. 4); ascent G. Murud (4–11); return at Bario (13) and collecting in the
environ (up to 20); Apo Batu Buli Range and mountain plain between this range and Batu Lawi (22–27); P. Chai staying another week.

Collections. Herb. Leyden: c, 1600 Borneo (Sabah and Sarawak) numbers, including the collection made by P. Chai (see above).

*Nordin, see Forest Dept North Borneo.

Rijksherbarium at Leyden and Herb. Bog. have no set, it is probably that set which was presented to Berlin, presumably by Reinwardt or later by Hasskarl.


Norris, Sir William


Nouhuys, Jan Willem van
(d. 1962, Netherlands).


NT nos

stand for Numbered Trees, distributed in the SAN series.

*Nur bin Juma(at), Mohamad
See sub H. M. Burkill 1959. Identical with M. Noor bin Jumaat (see there).

Nur bin Mohamed Ghose, Mohamed


*Nusi, A., see Boswezen Nieuw Guinea.

Ochse, Jacob Jonas
(d. 1970).


*Ogata, Dr Ken

of the Forest Experiment Station, Meguro, Tokyo, collected a large number of wood samples with reference herbarium specimens in Sabah (2nd half 1968); the first half of the year he was in Malaya, collecting at least on G. Gajah and G. Tempurong in Perak (Feb. 14–15).

Ohna, Miss H. S.
Add: took a Ph.D. in pharmacy in the U.S.A.

Olegario Jr, D., see Philippine National Herbarium.

*Olsen, Sven-Erik Sandermann
(1920, Helsingør, Denmark; x) was educated at the Pharmaceutical Highschool, Copenhagen (cand. pharm. 1944). Pharmaceutical chemist, since 1966 at Vesterbro Apotek, Copenhagen.

He participated in the Danish 'Noona Dan Expedition' (see there for itinerary etc.) from July 31, 1967–Feb. 20, 1962.
Biographical data. Dansk Bot. Ark. 21, 1963, p. 45, 244 (bibiogr.).

Oosterzee, Louis Albert van


Ooststrom, Simon Jan van


*Oipid accompanied E. F. de Vogel (see there) to S. Borneo (Kalimantan Selatan) in 1973, and evidently collected in a series of his own.

 Orden, J., see Philippine National Herbarium.

Osbeck, Pehr

LITERATURE. Add: (5) C. Hansen & A. Fox Maule: 'Pehr Osbeck's collections and Linnaeus's Species Plantarum (1753)'


*Othman bin Haron, A. F. O.

ecologist, Assistant Forest Botanist, Sandakan.

Collecting localities. 1964. Sarawak (NW. Borneo): ecological expedition on Tau Range (July–mid Oct., 600 nos coll.); area of Bt Raya, Pelagus, and Bab Sama P. F., Ulu Rejang (Nov.); area of the Ulu Segan and Nyabau block, Simulajau F. R., and Bintulu (Dec.).—1969. Sarawak. A month's collecting expedition to the middle reaches of the Balih R. (Nanga Menyong) and overland to Bukit Mersing (in the 4th Div.) for another month.

Collections. Herb. Sandakan.

Otto-Surbeck, Rosa Lydia

Collections. Add: At least up to 1964; dupl. pres. to Herb. Leyden.

Overstreet, Miss Elsie

later married a Mr. Burr, living in California.

Collecting localities. 1937. Penang (Sept. 30); Thailand: Bangkok (Oct. 13, 16); Sumatra: Palembang (22), Lahat (23), Ranau (24, 27), base of G. Dempo (27), Pageralam to Tjoeoe (28–29); Java: Poentjak (Nov. 5), Borobudur (8), G. Bromo (11).


Oye, Paul Herman Gustaf van (d. 1969).


Pancho

Nos see J. W. Purseglove (personal collections). To be cited under his full name.

Pachiappan, G.

Laboratory Assistant, University of Malaya, Kuala Lumpur, will continue collecting for the Phytochemical Survey of Malaya after the departure of J. Garrick (end 1967). He is a vigorous field worker, who has learned many skills in both Botany and Chemistry Departments.

Collections. From 1968 he will make field collections with Teo Leong Eng (see there); they will begin their numbers as T. & P. 1 (PCSM no 2601).

Pala, Ilias, see Forest Dept Sarawak.

Palla, Eduard

Add: evidently visited S. Sumatra in Feb. 1901, as a Seleria was collected at Pladjoe (Palembang) on the 26th.

Collections. Add: Dupl. in Herb. Vienna.

Paloo, S. L., see Philippine National Herbarium.

Paler, Barbara Frances

(1916, Worcester, Mass., U.S.A.; x) was educated at Mt Holyoke College, B.A. 1938, M.A. 1940; Ph.D. University of Chicago 1942; Instructor Botany Univ. Chicago 1942–45, Assistant Professor 1945–51, Associate Professor 1951–60, Professor 1960–65; Associate Professor of the Dept of Botany, Rutgers University, New Brunswick, N.J., U.S.A., 1965, and Professor since 1966. Author of several papers on the morphology of Ericaceae.

Itinerary. 1969. Luzon, Touring the Mountain Province (May): from Baguio (Mt Santo Thomas) to Bontoc (Mt Data, Mt Polis) and Banaue.

Collections. Ericaceae, nos 6901–6924, a set of which in Leyden Herb.; pickled material for morphological investigation at home. First collection since Lohr of Rhododendron zollingeri J.J.S. in Luzon; also recollection of Diploecioa parosfolia on Mt Polis (1st collection was lost at Manila). Dupl. Philippine Ericaceae and Eparidiasceae in Herb. D.S.R. Christie.


Pancho, Juan V.

Later Professor in Botany.

Collecting localities. Add: Collecting tour (Oct. 17, 1964–Jan. 23, 1965) in Luzon: Mt Sto Thomas and vicinity, Mountain Prov.; Mt Makiling and Mt Banahao, Laguna; Atimonan, Quezon; Taal Volcano, Batangas; Mt Isarog, Camarines Sur; Mayon Volcano, Albay; Bulusan Lake, Sorsogon; in Negros, NW. part; in Mindanao: Davao, Marawi, Lanao del Sur; in Basilan and Palawan (Puerto Princessa).

Collections. Add: He accompanied the Dutch wasp specialist J. T. Willems, for whom he collected Ficus plants (43 spp.) and a few others, numbered in Pancho's series, 4161–4271. The plants were sent to Corner, Herb. Cambridge.
*Panoff, Mr and Mrs Michell and Françoise?* 

Park, Mungo
Correct: His voyage to Bencoolen (S. *Sumatra*) took place in 1793-94, the ‘Worcester’ sailing from Portsmouth Apr. 5, 1793, returning to Moorings May 2, 1794.²


Paijmans, Kees
Add: (1921, Dordrecht, Netherlands; x) from 1956-62 Forest Officer, Forestry Department, Ghana (W. Africa); from 1963 Plant Ecologist, C.S.I.R.O., Division of Land Research, Canberra, Australia.
His papers include a publication on Mt Albert Edward.³

*Collecting localities. 1950-51, Nunukan I. (off NE. Borneo).—1963, Papua: c. 100 miles east of Port Moresby and 50 miles southeast of Popondetta in lowland rain-forest and savannah, sea-level to about 4000 ft.—1967, W. Papua: Fly River region to c. 400 ft, also in monsoon forest.³


*Literature.* (1) See internal report of the Indonesian Forestry Department.

PB nos, see O. Beccari.

PCSM nos are used by contributors to the Phytochemical Survey of Malaya of the Federation, Kuala Lumpur. If KL is on the same label, only the latter should be cited.

Peekel, Gerhard

*Pemberton, Cyril Eugene*
(1886, Los Angeles, Cal., U.S.A.; x) well-known entomologist (Hon. Sc.D. of Hawaii) of the Exp. Station of the Hawaiian Sugar Planters’ Association (1919-53), collected sugar-cane varieties on behalf of that association, together with Jeswiet and Brandes (see those) in *E. New Guinea* in 1928; in 1929 he collected cane in the vicinity of Rabaul, *New Britain*.

In 1937 he made a 3-months visit to New Guinea and the Bismarck Archipelago together with C. G. Lennox (see there) for the collecting of true seed of wild relatives of the sugar-cane. They visited *New Hanover, New Ireland, N. New Britain*, and Austr. *New Guinea* (Kainantu, Wau-Bulolo, Salamaua).¹

It is not known to me whether he made herbarium specimens.


*Pennek, Sutan*
collected in *Nunukan I. near E. Borneo (Kalimantan)* in March and July 1951. Evidently with K. Paijmans (see there) and probably numbered in the same series.

*Collections. In Herb. Bog.; dupl. in Leyden, Kew, Dehra Dun.*

*Pennington, T. D.*

His work on generic delimitation of the *Meliaeae*¹ came to an abrupt stop in 1970, when financial support for tropical taxonomy was cut by 50%. He started his own horticultural business and now devotes part of his time on taxonomy, usually at Kew.

*Itinerary. 1963, Malaya, West Coast (Sept.); Sarawak (Oct.): Lundu, Rejang River, Kapit; Sabah (Nov.): Sepilok, lower slope Mt Kinabalu; Singapore and East Coast Malaya to Mersing (Dec.).—1964. Terr. of New Guinea (Jan.): Lae-Wau, Bulolo; New Britain, Honiara, New Caledonia, Fiji (Suva).


*Literature.* (1) Author of ‘Materials for a monograph of the Meliaeae I. A revision of the genus Vavaea’ (Blumea 17, 1969, p. 351-366, 2 fig.).

*Biographical data.* Photogr. in Principes 9, 1965, p. 110, fig. 98.

Penzig, Otto
*Literature.* (2) Add: ‘Come nasce una foresta virgine’ (La Lettura 24, 1924, p. 833-838, 13 fig.).

Peters, Christian
Add: His voyage with Capt. Hagemeister was made in the ‘Krotky’. Collections in *Herb. Leningrad.*

*Peterson, H. J. van, see Boswezen Nieuw Guinea.*

*Peto, G. J.*
collected no 20, *Digitaria argyrocaulys* (Steud.)

*Phang, C. I.*

collected ferns from Bt Anak Takun, Selangor, Malaya (Sept. 15, 1960). Phanerogams too?

**Philippine National Herbarium**

To Suppl. Cycl. Fl. Mal. I, 5, 1958, p. ccxxv under above-mentioned entry, add the following collectors:


Several of the 1955 collections were made in Jan.–Feb., on Mt Maquiling, Laguna Prov., Luzon, possibly by participants of a forestry course.

Names with asterisk see separate entry. **Collections.** Herb. Manila; dupl. to Leyden, Kew, Arn. Arbor., Sing., U.S. Nat. Mus., Bogor, etc.

*Philippine, Melva Noelne*

(1925, Palmerston North, New Zealand; x) took her B.Sc. (1948), and her M.Sc. (1953) at the University of New Zealand; on the staff of the Dairy Division Dept of Agriculture, 1949–51; in the Microbiology Dept, Canterbury Agricultural College, 1951–55; in the Botany Division D.S.I.R., from 1963 onwards.


*Philippine, William Raymond*

(1911, Newcastle-upon-Tyne, England; x), B.A. Cambridge University (1933), Research Student, Kew Gardens (1933–35), Ph.D. London University (1947); on the staff of the Dept of Botany, British Museum, 1935–51; since 1957 Professor of Botany in the University of Canterbury, Christchurch, New Zealand. Besides in New Guinea, he collected in Jamaica (1939), Columbia (1953), New Zealand (1953), and the Cook Islands (1969).

Specialist and author on Araliaceae. **Collecting Localities.** 1968. Terr. of New Guinea: environs of Lae (Aug. 4), Kassam Pass and Kainantu (5), Okapa Road and back to Lae (6); environs of Wantowat, Finisterre Range (7–10); Edie Creek (13–16); to Goroka by road (20); to Mt Wilhelm by air (21); to Kundiawa by road, Chimbu Valley (26); Kerawagi and Korong River (27), over Daualo Pass to Goroka (28); return to Lae by road (29).

**Collections.** New Guinea collections made jointly with his wife, M. N. Philipson (see there); mainly Rhododendron and Araliaceae, nos 3250–3535; first set Bot. Div. DSIR, Lincoln, New Zealand; not complete dupl. sets at Leyden, Edinb., Kew, Arn. Arbor.

*Philpotts, Miss*

In Herb. Kew a Cleome from Singapore (cult). **Phytochemical Survey**

of the Federation of Malaya, Kuala Lumpur. **Collections.** Numbered in the KL series, by various collectors. See also PCSM.

**Pierot, Jacques**

Add: (died on the outward journey, and not on the homeward voyage.) There are contradictory data on his role in the foundation of the Dutch horticultural society.

**Collections.** It is evident from letters in the archives of the Leyden Herbarium that the Japanese plants ascribed to J. Pierot were bought in Java for joint account of him and G. Bischoff (The Hague). They were sold to the Rijksherbarium in January 1844. This collection has labels written by Miquel on which Pierot is mentioned as collector. All these specimens have a 2nd label with a number, and generally some dates on locality, and vernacular names. By comparison Prof. Dr H. J. Venema found that the latter labels were written by H. Bürger and that the collection must be a duplicate set of the same. In 1841 Bürger was in Holland, and it is still a mystery who sold this set of Bürger plants.


*Pierre, Louis*

(1833, Champ-Borne, Réunion; 1905, Paris), son of a sugar planter, studied medicine in Paris and Strasbourg, but did not finish his studies due to family circumstances. In 1861 he went to India as the collaborator of Thomas Anderson in the Calcutta Botanic Garden. In four years time he developed himself in a way that the English were eager to keep him in India, but he preferred to be in a French colony, and was from 1865–1877 in charge of the Jardin botanique at Saigon. In those years he organized numerous expeditions in the interior of Cochinchina, Cambodia, and Siam, bringing together the materials for the ‘Flore forestière de la Cochinchine’ and the later ‘Flore de l’Indo-Chine’. After a study tour in Java and India in connection with Cinchona culture, he returned to Paris to work on his tree flora and on several plant families.**Hopea pierrei** and several other plants have been named after him.

**Collecting Localities.** 1877. W. Java: probably at Batavia, Bogor, Tjibodas, G. Gedeh-Pangrango, and eventually in the Preanger Regencies (Mts Malabar, Papandajah, etc.). **Collections.** Herb. Paris, small collection.

*Ping, Patrick,* see Forest Dept North Borneo.

[Pj nos, see K. Paimans.]
Pleyte, Didit Rudolf

**Literature.** (1) Add: For sketch map of Misool I. with principal collecting localities, see Nova Guinea n.s. 9, pt 2, 1958, p. 298.

PNH *nos,* see Philippine National Herbarium.

Poivre, Pierre

**Collections.** At the end add: also MSS in the library of Angers (France).³

**Literature.** (3) Add: According to Madeleine Ly-Tio-Fane, in "Mauritius and the Spice Islands" (see *sub* Biogr. Data) not all the statements are reliable and less satisfactory details have been omitted or glossed over.

(6) A summary of Poivre’s observations on the cultivation of the spice plants at Isle de France (B. Angers, MS 612, p. 569, fig. 28).


*Polinin, J.*

collected in *Br. N. Borneo* (Aug. 1953); in *Herb. Sing.*

*Poore, Martin Edward Duncan*

(1925, Dunkeld, Scotland; x) was educated at Edinburgh University (1946-47), and at Cambridge University (1947-52; M.A., Ph.D.). Professor of Botany at the University of Malaya, Kuala Lumpur (1959-64), Dean of Science there (1964-65); appointed Lecturer in Commonwealth Forestry Institute, Oxford, in 1965. Since 1966 Director of the Nature Conservancy, London. As ecologist he joined the 2nd Royal Society Expedition to Mt Kinabalu, N. Borneo, in 1964.

**Collecting Localities.** From 1959-65 in Malaya, especially in Selangor, the Cameron Highlands and Fraser’s Hill. In 1964: *N. Borneo* (cf. Corner and Chew Wei Lek).¹

**Collections.** Three large crates presented to *Herb. Univ. of Malaya (KLU)* (1966).


*Ponta, Sicco Martinus*


**Collections.** Add: Many specimens for the educational herbarium of the ‘Institut Teknologi Bandung’, of which he was keeper since 1950.

*Porsch, Otto*

(d. 1959, Vienna, Austria).

---

Posewitz, Theodor

**Literature.** (1) Add: and in Peterm. Geogr. Mitt. 32-33, 1886-87.

*Postels, Alexander F.*

geologist who accompanied Lütke’s voyage in the ‘Senjavin’ (see *sub* MERTENS). He collected a few plants in Alaska (cf. Bot. Nat. 1940, p. 300) and might have collected elsewhere during the voyage. In *Herb. Leningrad.*

*Potts, John*

**Collections.** Add: *Herb. Deless. (Geneva)* (cf. Taxon 19, 1970, p. 536). It seems very improbable that he collected in Sumatra; specimens from the latter island will have been collected either by Raffles or W. Jack.

*Pound, D.*

He might be identical with James Pound (1669, Bishop’s Canning, Wiltshire, England; 1724) who matriculated at Oxford in 1687, graduated B.A. and M.A. in 1694; medical diploma 1697 with a degree of M.B. Having taken orders, he entered the service of the E.I.C., went out to Madras in 1699 as a chaplain to the merchants of Port St. George, whence he proceeded to the British settlement of Pulo Condore off Thailand. Upon the mutiny of the native troops there on March 3, 1705, he escaped to Malacca and ultimately reached Batavia. He returned to England in 1706, where he was presented a rectory. He did important work in astronomy. His collections and papers were destroyed in Pulo Condore, but it seems quite possible that he collected some plants in Java.

**Collections.** In *Herb. Oxford* (with Herb. DuBois) one specimen ‘collectum a D. Pound in insula Java’; probably early in the 18th century.

**Biographical Data.** In Dict. of Nat. Biogr. vol. xli, 1896.

*PP nos,* see O. Beccari.

*Pratt, Antwerp E.*

**Literature.** (3) Add: Some additional information on his stay in the Anggi Lakes region by W. Vink in Nova Guinea, Bot. 22, 1965, p. 484.

*Price, Michael*

from Columbia University, arrived at Los Baños Agricultural College in 1968. He finished his degree in 1971. Now Research Instructor in the College of Agriculture Herbarium, Los Baños Units College, Laguna, Philippines. He is specially interested in ferns. Collections?

*Prijanto, Botiah*

(1942, Djombang, E. Java; 1969, Makassar, S. Celebes), was educated at the (Bogor) Tjiajawi College of Agricultural Sciences (B.Sc. 1962), and joined the Botany Division of the Forestry Research Institute; in 1963 he continued his education at the University of Edinburgh (Ph.D. in 1966, on taxonomic studies in the *Scrophulariaceae*), subsequently studying for a year at Stockholm and two months at Utrecht, in palynology.

**Collecting Localities.** Joined collecting trips by Kostermans (see there) to Udjon Kulen Nature Reserve in *W. Java* and *Sumbawa,* in
1968 joined M. Jacobs (see there) in an expedition to South Sumatra. In 1969 he took part in a trip to SW. Celebes with E. Larsen (see there) where they met a tragic death in a car accident.


Prince, John
Add: (1770, baptized at the Parish Church Greenwich, Kent, England; ?) was appointed on the Fort Marlborough establishment (Benkulen) of the E.I.C. in 1786, arriving there on 29 Aug. 1787. Appointed Assistant to the Resident of Natal (Maidman) on 31 March 1790, and following the French capture of the northern settlements in 1794, he took Maidman's place, holding the post until April 1798. In that year he went to Tapanuli, where he was appointed Resident on 20 June 1801. In December of that year he and his wife went to Calcutta on leave to recover their health, but returned to Tapanuli in 1802. In 1816 provisionally appointed to take charge of Fort Marlborough, but that was revoked in favour of somebody else. Prince was employed by Raffles along with William Jack, on a mission to Pulu Nias in September 1820, and P. succeeded R. as superintending officer in charge of Benkulen during the transfer of the British west coast establishments to the Dutch in 1825. Later in the Straits as Resident Councillor, taking an active interest in the attempts to keep going the Botanical Garden started by Raffles. Dr J. Bastin was so kind to give above information; he found evidence quite opposed to Jack's description of Prince (see Cycl. Fl. Mal. I, 1). Raffles in a letter to his sister wrote (Sing. 18 Nov. 1825; India Office Library: Drake collection MSS Eur. D 742) that "it has been said that he is not only a Prince by name but a Prince by nature too". This judgement was shared by Baptist missionaries and others.

Collections. Add: His despatch of seeds and flowers of the Sumatran camphor tree to Roxburgh enabled Colebrooke (who received them due to Roxburgh's departure for England) to give his excellent account of the plants in Asiatick Researches xii (1816). Prince's own description of the plant is given too (Dr J. Bastin in litt. July 1972).

Proppe, Dr Gregor Joseph
collected at Madian too.

Provost, Jean-Mathieu-Simon
Add: (1728, Auray, France; before 1778, ? Isle de France) served as supercargo of the 'Compagnie des Indes', spoke Malay fluently, and later settled at Isle de France. He was picked by Poivre as technical leader to obtain spice plants in the Moluccas. Early 1768 he sailed to Kedah in the 'Vigilant' to contact the Macassrese traders. This resulted only in a promise from the Macassrese, and in May 1769 he set out once more and proceeded to the Philippines and the Moluccas, this time with success.

Subsequently he was made Honorary Inspector of the spice plants being grown at the 'Jardin du Roi' in Mauritius. The next year he handed the care of the plants to Clark (see there) and sailed again in June 1771 with the 2nd Moluccan Expedition (see sub Sonnerat). His visit to Gebe was a great success. The plants were brought to Mauritius and distributed to other French colonies, including Cayenne.


PULLEN, Finisterre Range, 1964

(2) Some pages of his diary are reproduced in MAD. LY-TIO-FANE I.c. sub LITER. (I) pl. iv–v. A plan of the harbour of Gebe is reproduced in I.c. pl. vi.


PS nos, see O. Beccari.


*Pukol, Hasan
Collector of the Forest Dept at Brunei, Borneo; numbered in the BRUN series.

Pullen, Royal

Collections. From the Sepik Distri., Terr. of New Guinea, low numbers on Dagua airstrip; also with A. G. Floyd (see there) in the NGF series; in 1969 >136 nos in the UPNG series of the University at Port Moresby.

Purseglove, John William


Quaife, Dr

Add: He collected in the Cameron Highlands in Oct. 1940.

Quismumbing, Eduardo

Add: He retired as Director in November 1961, and was for some following years attached to the Araneta University.

Saccolabium quisumbingii L. O. Williams has been named in his honour.

Collecting localities. Add: 1960. Papua (Sept. 15)—1961. Batanes & Babuyanes Expedition (Mar. 25-Apr. 4; with H. Gutierrez and R. del Rosario).—2 Batan I., Sabtang I., Ibayat I., Calayan I. (May 2-10); interior of San Vicente in Cagayan Prov. (May); Batan I. (June 3-8); Mt Iraya (on the summit and on the Pacific side) and Mt Matkatam.—1963. Borneo (Sarawak, Brunei, N. Borneo; first half of July); 4 Baku National Park and Santubong; Oran Reserve; Semengoh F. R. (10) and Bau Limestone Hills; Tuting White Sands (11), Badas peat swamps (12).

Collections. Mostly orchids.


*Quitoles, R., see Philippine National Herbarium.

Quoi, Jean René Constant


Raap, Hugo


Rachmat


Raciborski, Marian

Raffles, Sir Thomas Stamford Bingley


Biographical data. J. Bastin: 'Raffles the Naturalist' (Str. Times Annual for 1971, p. 58–63, col. ill.); 'Raffles in Marble and Bronze' (ibid. for 1972, 6 pp.).

*Rahim bin Ismail, A.

of the Forest Research Institute at Kepong, Malaya, collected 365 FRI nos (of Kepong) in Pahang, Trengganu, Perak, and Kelantan in 1966–67. Identical with ABD. RAHAM of the Forest Dept North Borneo? (see there).

Rahman bin Mohd Ali, (Enche) Abdul

Add: (1925, near Kuantan, Pahang, Malaya; 24 Sept. 1969, Kuantan, Malaya) entered the Forest Department in 1947, and left in February 1952 to follow a four-year course in forestry in Australia. After having attained his B.Sc. he returned to Malaya as Deputy Conservator of Forests. In 1957 District Forest Officer at Klang, in 1959 at Kuala Pilah; subsequently posted in Trengganu, Johore, in 1963 at the Forest Research Institute, Negri Sembilan, and Kuala Lumpur, acting on two occasions as Deputy Director.

Biographical data. Mal. For. 33, 1970, p. 3–6, w. portr.

*Ramlil bin Zainuddin

of the Forest Research Institute at Kepong, Malaya, collected 34 FRI nos (Kepong) in the Kinta Hills, Perak.

Ramos, Maximo


*Rappaport, R.

and Mrs RAPPAPORT (associated with Professor VAYDA, see there) operated at Simbai, Madang District, E. New Guinea, in 1963. Herb. Loe: c. 420 nos; Pandanus to Dr Stone, bamboos and ferns to Dr Holtum.

Rappard, Frederik Willem

His position in New Guinea was rightly: Head of the Forestry Division of the Dept of Agriculture. Author of a paper on New Guinea.\(^\text{3}\)


*Rashid bin Taggoi, see Forest Dept Sarawak.

*Rauber, F.

was probably in the 1920s or 1930s in the employ of the Forest Department F.M.S., as he collected together with R. E. COLOMB (see in Cyc. Fl. Mal. I, 1, 1950).
Ridgwell, Ray


Ridley, Henry Nicholas


RIDSDALE


*Ridsdale, Colin Ernest


Collecting localities. Terr. of New Guinea. Around Lae (Oct. 1966-Sept. 1968). 1966. Edie Creek, Wau (Nov.); near Cape Gloucester, ethnobotanic collections assisting Prof. Darke; W. New Britain: Salasea (Dec.).—1967. Bougainville (Solomon Is) (Jan.-Feb.):2 Parairi village Kieti and Lake Lotura area; Mt Wilhelm (Feb.); Morobe Dist., Kui (Mar.); Ioma near Popendetta (May). Attached to New Guinea/West Irian Border Survey Party with Assistant Galore (June-Sept.):3 (see also sub Soegeng), collecting in the foothills of the Star Mts (c. 4000 ft, a fortnight), Ingembar (c. 300 ft, 3 weeks), brief stay at Kiunga, and Angamaruk on the Fly River (Papua), savannah at Weam on the Bensbach R. (Irian) about 3 weeks.—1968. Madang area, Kar Kar I. (Jan.). Open Bay New Britain Forest Survey with P. Katik,4 and a small collection from Lacket, c. 2300 ft, on limestone. Murray Pass, Mt Albert Edward with Paddy Wood (see there) (Aug.)

Collections. Her. Lae in NGF series, about 2700 nos; Murray Pass collections (1968) in Herb. Edith. Number series and localities at Lae.


(2) Internal report at Lae.


(4) Internal report at Lae.

Ridel, Johann Gerard Friedrich


*Riekerk, Ch., see Boswezen Nieuw Guinea.

*Ringers, Miss N.

collected some Cyperaceae on Mt Kelud (Kloet) in E. Java (1915).

*Robbins, Ross Gordon

(1919, Wanganui, New Zealand; x) was educated in New Zealand (M.Sc. Botany 1950); Ph.D. of the University of New Zealand in 1957, on a thesis on the New Zealand Forest History. From 1942-45 with the New Zealand Army Forces in the Middle East; 1951-56 University Lecturer in Botany, mostly in New Zealand, but two years in Jamaica (1951-52); 1957-60 Plant Ecologist C.S.I.R.O. New Guinea Land Surveys; 1961-66 Research Fellow in Biogeography, Australian National University; for seven months acting as the first chairman of the Canberra Botanic Gardens; in 1966 appointed Professor in Botany in the new university at Port Moresby, Papua, taking up the post in July 1967; in Aug. 1970 he accepted an appointment teaching biogeography at Canberra University.

His major interests are phytogeography and rain-forest ecology in the Pacific. About 1970 he resigned and still lives in Australia.

Some plants, including Dimorphantha robesii STEUM. and Barbula robesii BARTH. have been named in his honour.

Mt Pulog (c. 2700 m) (24–25), reaching all the summits.

Collections. End 1961 totalling from 1–3430; duplicates infrequent. In Herb. Lce, Leyden, etc. This collection includes some 750 mosses, of which a small set from Java. The CSIRO numbers include a few dozen Queensland rainforest plants. Thailand collection in Herb. Canberra; dupl. (nos 3536–3689) in Bangkok; mosses also at Leyden (from Malaya 3690–3709). Some 50 nos from the Philippines sent to Leyden of which sterile material thrown away. His collections include numbers from New Hebrides, New Caledonia, Fiji, Solomon, Java, Malaya, New Zealand, U.S.A., Canada, and Hawaii.


(3) R. G. Robbins & J. Wyatt-Smith: 'Dry land forest formations and forest types in the Malayan Peninsula' (Mal. For. 27, 1964, p. 188–216, 12 fig.).


Roberson, see Clark & Roberson.

Roberts, Mrs D. Carson collected at least in Sumatra and Java (near Bandung) in 1930.

*Roberts, O., see under D. W. Ives.

Rock, Joseph Francis Charles
Add: (d. 1962, Honolulu, Hawaii) lived for many years in China, and finally returned to Hawaii. He received numerous awards, including an honorary Dr.Sc.'s degree of the University of Hawaii.

Itinerary. Add: 1916. Philippines, Java, and Singapore.—1919. Also in Siam (Thailand) and Malaya.


*Roey, John Septimus
(1797–1878), a lieutenant who was with Captain King (Phillip Parker King, who surveyed the NW. coast of New Holland, 1818–22, accompanied by the botanical collector A. Cunningham), and collected many specimens. He again visited the NW. coast of New Holland in company with Captain Bremer o/b H.M.S. 'Harcourt' and once more made natural history collections.

Collections. Several of his plants, mainly from Australia and Persia, but also from Ceylon and Prince of Wales Island (near Cape York Peninsula, N. Australia), came into the possession of A. B. Lambert and were later sold. Possibly plants from other islands in Torres Strait, S of New Guinea, were collected. Now at least in Herb. Deless. (Geneva).


*Roehy, H. C. J., see Boswezen Nieuw Guinea.

Roemer (Römer), von

Collections. Add: No news about the identity of the collector was found. Dr F. Markgraf, who formerly sorted out the material for Berlin, does remember that the labels were copied by Trewiranus.

LXXXI
Roepke, Walter Karl Johann  
(d. 1961, Wageningen, Netherlands).

*Rojo, Justo P.*  
of the Forestry Department, School of Agriculture,  
Los Baños, Luzon. From Nov. 1968 he did  
post-graduate work on plant taxonomy at the  
Rijksherbarium, Leyden, with a one-year grant.  
Now Chief of the Forests Products Collection  
Section under the Wood Technology Service,  
National Science Development Board, College,  
Laguna.

He collected with William L. Stern (see there).

*Roorda van Eysinga, N. P. P. J.*  
(1894, Middelburg, Netherlands; 1940, killed in  
battle, Loosduinen/The Hague, Netherlands),  
book-keeper; from 1920-23 attached to the  
K.N.I.L. (Netherlands Indian Army) at Magelang,  
Central Java. After return to the Netherlands he  
took up his old profession. In his spare time he  
studied the flora.

**Collecting localities.** *Centr. Java.* 1920-  
23. Envisons of Magelang, Kedu Residency.  
Possibly elsewhere in Java.

*Collections.* Presented (1971) to *Herb.  
Leyden*, together with a Dutch collection partly  
made together with his son, P. N. H. G. ROORDA  
VAN EYSINGA (born at Magelang, 1920), Agricul-  
tural Engineer, and partly by the latter (1940-47).  
It includes also a small Swiss collection leg. J. H.  
ROORDA VAN EYSINGA, and some cultivated plants.

*Roos*  
collected > 24 nos of plants in *E. Borneo*  
(Kalimantan), vicinity of Samarinda (1940); in  
*Herb. Bog.*

*Rosario, Romelcaldo M. del*  
completed a 2-year study in the U.S.A., taking  
a M.S. degree in botany on a thesis on North  
American Asterella (Hepati). June 1964 he was  
back at the Manila Herbarium. In 1968 he went  
one more to the U.S.A., pursuing a Ph.D. (bryo-  
logy) at the University of Illinois, Urbana. He  
was expected to be away for three years.

Co-author of ‘Philippine aquatic flowering  
plants and ferns’ (Manila 1967), of a Bibliography  
of Philippine Bryology (+ 1968), and author of  
papers on liverworts.

**Collecting localities.** 1961. *Expedi-  
tion to the Botanes and Babuyanes Is* (itinerary  
see *sub Quisumbing*).—1964. Makiling National Park,  
3-18); Banaue, I fungus Prov. (May 11-June 11;  
with MENDOZA, see there).

**Collections.** Mostly hepatics; *Herb. Manila.*

*Ross, Alan E. H.*  
was appointed ecologist to the Herbarium at Lae  
In 1957 he collected in the NGF series in Jimmy  
Valley, Western Highlands, near Mt Hagen, *Terr.  
of New Guinea*. In *Herb. Lae.*

Roven. Pieter van  
Add: From 1962-65 Botanist-Ecologist at Lae,  
Territory of New Guinea. He left on completion  
of his contract to Australia in June 1965. Since  
May 1967 Curator of the B. P. Bishop Museum  
Herbarium at Honolulu, Hawaii. Author of many  
papers on the New Guinean flora; engaged in  
writing a mountain flora of New Guinea.

The genus *Vannoyena Aubrèv.* has been named  
after him.

**Collecting localities.** *Add: 1954. Singa-  
pore I. (Mar. 4), Labuan I. (8).—1955. P. Wai-  
geo.?—1961. Luzon* (1 week in Mountain Prov.).  
W. New Guinea: Hollandia, Cyclops Mts, SE., S.,  
and SW. part (May 23-Aug. 23, partly with H.  
SLEUMER and J. DIETRICH).—1962. *Terr. of New  
Guinea*: McDadams Park, Kauli Creek, Wau (June  
13); Lake Wanum-Wau (July 5); Oomsis logging  
area, Wau (July 9-11); Aiyura area (12); Wau,  
Bulolo area (Aug. 20-23); Kegulsug area, Lengagl  
Creek, Lake Aunde, Mt Wilhelm to the summit  
(Sept. 17-27); Edie Creek area, Wau (Oct. 9-12);  
Kauli Creek, Wau (Nov. 14-15); various localities  
around Lae.—1963. Around Lae, Umi R. area,  
Adzare Range, Lerom R., etc.; *Papua*: Rouna Falls,  
Sogeri Plateau (Jan. 24-25); *Terr. of New  
Guinea*: Rawlinson Range and Samarawake, Mt. Bangeta  
(13,500 ft).—1964. *Lae-Muneng Plateau-Bulolo* (27);  
Nadzap Airstrip N of Lae (Apr. 28); Adzare Range (May 4);  
Lae Botanic Garden; Edie Creek, Wau, Kaindi,  
Kauli Creek (21-25); Lae Bot. Gard. (June 6);  
Adzare Range (13-16); Lee to Voco Point along  
Solomons Sea (18); Oomsis logging area (19);  
Adzare Range (20); trip to Bougainville I. (July  
10-14); at the way and from making a trip in  
Gazelle Peninsula, New Britain; trips around  
Toimonapu Plantation to Crownprince Range  
(June 28-July 4); *New Britain*, Vulcan I. between  
Rabaul and Kokopo (July 7), S of Kerevat (7),  
Matupi volcano (8);* Adzare Range and Lee Bot.  
Garden (15-31); Oomsis logging area to Markham  
Bridge (Aug. 11). Trip to Mt O'Dan (Sept. 2-9):  
by car from Lae to Goroka, Kundiawa, and  
Nondugl; northward to the Wahgi-Jimmy Divide  
following the Warrapuri R.; Mt. Bangeta (13,500  
ft).—1965. Saraw Pass and Sattar Range (Nov. 1).—  
1964. *Lae-Wau* road (June 16-Aug. 4); Markham R.—  
Lae Wanum, Red Hill Swamp, Adzare Range, Lee  
Bot. Gard. (Aug. 29-Sept. 9); Buzo R. (Oct. 27);  
Markham Point Ridge (Nov. 10 & 17).—1965.  
*Papua*. Trip to the Upper Vanapa Valley (Jan. 7-  
26), Murray Pass (Wharton Range) and Mt Albert  
Edward, W. summit (Mt Biota) (Jan. 7-26);  
Woitape-Kosipi track (7-12), Mt Kumme-Mt  
Amorwange track up to summit (13-17), Woiwate-Murray  
Pass track (18-26, camp at Avios, 9000 ft),  
Murray Pass and Tsjibdomb-Mt Biota (22-23;  
11,500 ft).  

**Collections.** *Add: Herb. Lae: New Guinea*  
plants (1962-65), NGF series 15003-30178, usually  
in 8 or more specimens, distributed following the  
usual scheme, 1st set to *Leyden*, 2nd to *Brisbane*,  
etc.

**Literature.** (2) *Add: De botanische  
exploratie van Nieuw-Guinea in de jaren 1954 en  
1955* (Schakels NNG, 38, 1960, p. 28-35, 3 fig.).

(3) *Add: Notes on the vegetation of South  
195-241, pl. 13-16, map).

LXXXII
(5) Add: 'A new Staurogyn (Sereph.) and some Acanthaceae from New Guinea' (Nova Guinea n.s. 8, 1957, p. 129-155, fig. 1-7); 'Coomeba, a new genus of Rutaceae' (Nova Guinea, Bot. no 2, 1960, p. 9-12, 1 fig.).

(6) P. van Royen: 'Vegetation of some parts of Waigeo Island' (Nova Guinea, Bot. no 5, 1960, p. 25-62, 5 fig., 5 pl.).


RRI nos, series of the Rubber Research Institute, Malaya.

RSNB nos, of the Royal Society North Borneo expeditions to Mt Kinabalu (see CORNER).

RSS nos, of the Royal Society Expedition to the Solomons (see CORNER).

Rümke, Christian Ludwig (d. 1964, Utrecht, Netherlands).


*Rundi, Masirrom, see Forest Dept North Borneo.

Rutgers, Abraham Arnold Lodewijk (d. 1966, Wassenaar, Netherlands).

Ruttenr, Franz (d. 1961, Lunz, Austria).


*Rijgersma, Miss van collected a Cyperacea s.n. at Bogor, Java (July 17, 1929).

*Rijswijk, Olga van (1940, Brussels, Belgium; x) studied anthropology and African Administration at the University of Witwatersrand, Johannesburg, Republic of S. Africa (B.A. 1962), and took her Ph.D. in Anthropology at the Australian National University (1967). She paid two visits to New Guinea (July-Dec. 1963 and March 1964-Apr. 1965), sponsored by the Australian National University. She studied a resettlement of the mountain Kuni people (Centr.

Distr. Papua) for her Doctoral thesis, and besides the resettlement of Nakanai peoples of New Britain.1 In the latter island she stayed in Nakanai (Oct.-Nov. 1964).

Collections. In addition to a full collection of Kuni artifacts, a few birds of paradise and botanical specimens were collected.2 In Ethnograph. Mus., Dept Anthrop., Monash Univ., Melbourne, and partial-collection at Ethnograph. Collect. (Inst. of Anatomy) Canberra. Botanical specimens (about 20) comprise dried leaves, medicinal herbs and odoriferous plants from the Central District. They are not numbered nor identified.


*Saakov, Dr Semen G. (1903, Ibilissi, Georgia, U.S.S.R.; x) was educated in an Agronomical Highschool; professor, Dr of Biological Sciences in the Komarov Botanical Institute of the Academy of Sciences of the U.S.S.R., Leningrad.

He made expeditions for the investigation of tropical plants in Indonesia, Cuba, etc.


Sainuddin bin Bolhassan, see Forest Dept Sarawak.

Salverda, Zeno Add: Later he went to Surinam; in 1958 appointed Inspector Staatsbosbeheer, Utrecht.


*Sam, Patrick P., see Forest Dept North Borneo.

*Sam, At.

Collected mainly ferns (about 15) in Malay, 1961-69, at least in Langkawi, and on Bt Anak Takun and Bt Takun in Selangor.

*Samsuri bin Ahmad (1936, Singapore; x), Plant Collector at the Singapore Botanic Gardens since 1968.

Collecting Localities. 1962. Malay: Accompanying Burt & Woods to Bt Chopping (Apr. 23-27), Bt Bintang (28), and from Apr. 29-May to P. Langkawi, Dayang Bunting, G. Raya, Telaga Tujoh, with UNESCO Limestone Expedition to Bertam, Gua Musang, Gua Panjang and Ulu Kelantan (July 22-Aug. 20). G. Jerai (Nov. 9-13), G. Pulai (24); G. Ledang (Dec. 2-9).

LXXXIII


*Sanusi bin Saribin collected in Malaya at least in 1963, 1965 (Taiping, Perak), and with Dr P. GRUBB in Johore (Sept. 20–25, 1970) orchids from G. Belumut (Sept. 28).

*Sanusi bin Tahir in Sarawak, at least in 1957.

*Satake, Yoshisuke (1902, Yuzawa-machi, Akita Pref., Japan; x), botanist, graduating from the University of Tokyo (1928), taking his D.Sc. in Tokyo in 1937. Curator of the Nat. Sci. Mus. Tokyo 1939–67.

He collected in the Napan District, Vogelkop, W. New Guinea, March–May 1943.1 His party included S. IJIRI and T. NIIMURA (see there).

The palm genus Satakentia H. E. MOORE has been named after him.


Saunders, John Campbell


*Saurwalt, F., see Boswezen Nieuw Guinea.

Sauveur, Emile Gaston

Add: He was in the employ of Netherlands Indian, later Indonesian Forest Service. He was in Java, Borneo (Pleihari, 1965), W. Sumatra, and Timor (coll. no 111 near Oesau, Nov. 2, 1960). On leave in the Netherlands in May 1970, after which he returned to Indonesia. In the years 1971–73 he collected plants in the Jalimo Valley, east of Balem, West New Guinea (Irian), partly together with G. SITKE; numbered from 2500–2707.

*Sayers, C. David

former staff-member of the Herbarium of the Division of Botany at Lae, Territory of New Guinea. He was seconded to the British Museum-Newcastle upon Tyne University Expedition,1 to make a dried collection of flowering plants and to collect plants of horticultural interest both for the tropical Botanic Gardens at Lae and for scientific collections in the U.K. of an unknown part of the Finisterre Mountains.

COLLECTING LOCALITIES. 1963. See sub HARTLEY.—1964. Terr. of New Guinea: reconnaissance into the foothills of the Finisterre Range with E. E. HENTY; in Aitapa Subdistr. (Sepik Distr.) (May); SE. Papua: near Abau (Apu); Saiterd subdist. (Madang Distr.) and Mt Wilhelm, Kegislugl (Aug.); Edie Creek (Sept.). Terr. of New Guinea. British Museum-Newcastle upon Tyne University Expedition, to the Finisterre Mountains (end Sept.–Dec.).1 from the Markham-Ramu River divide at c. 1000 ft up to the Naho (Gusap)

SANTOS, José Vera

retired in February 1973 and plans to accomplish his projects on botanical research.


SAMSURI BIN AHMAD


COLLECTIONS. Herb. Sing.: > 792, with his own serial numbers. Dupl. distributed to Kew, Leyden, Arn. Arbor., Lae, etc.

SAN nos, see Forest Dept North Borneo.

Sanchez, Mateo

Add: Jesuit priest and graduate student in botany.

Sanderman Olsen, Sv.-E., see sub Olsen.

*Sands, Martin J. S.

B.Sc. (1959), from Kew, accompanied Dr A. C. JERMY (see there) on an expedition to Central Celebes and S. New Ireland at the end of 1969. Especially charged with the collecting of Begonias and other phanerogams. Living material?

LXXXIV [84]
R. to the highest point of the ridge on Mt Abilala (11,320 ft), proceeding on foot via Daimandi, Budemui (4200 ft), Moro (5200 ft), Sewa, Lake Naho (8700 ft), Freybourgh Pass (9600 ft), summit (11,360 ft).—1965. With the 3rd part of the expedition to Wagau and the Herzog Mts (Jan.); Morebe District (Feb.); New Britain: Fullerton Harbour (Feb.).

**Collections**. Numbered in the NGF series, but partly in the series of T. G. Hartley. In *Herb. Lae* and elsewhere.

**Literature**. (1) A. C. Jermy & C. D. Sayers: 'An Expedition to the Finisterre Mountains of Eastern New Guinea' (J. R. Hort. Soc. 92, 1967, p. 117-128, fig. 54-55, 57-63, 1 map). See also sub Jermy.

**Schadenberg, Alexander V.**

**Literature**. (1) Add: Ethnological papers in Zeitschr. f. Ethnol. 1880 and 1885.

**Schebesta, Rev. Father Paul**

Add: (1887, Gross-Peterwitz, Austria; x) was educated at the Mission Seminary St. Gabriel at Mödling near Vienna; Dr.Phil. of the University of Vienna. From 1912-16 missionary in Portuguese East Africa. Because of World War I he was interned and stayed from 1916-20 in Portugal. In 1924-25 he stayed for 20 months in Malaya, Sumatra, and Siam (Thailand); in 1929-30 and 1934-35 for respectively 20 months and a year with the Ituri pygmies in Africa; in 1938 for 8 months in the Philipines and Malaya; in 1946 and 1954 two expeditions to the pygmies. He is a member of the Anthropos Institute, member of the board of the Africa Institute, and honorary member of the London Anthropological Institute, etc.

In 1967 he stayed in the Mission Seminary at Mödling. Author of numerous other books, including 'Tanah Malaya' (Wien 1960).


**Biographical data**. By courtesy of the Dutch Radio Broadcasting on Mission Work.

**Schiefenhövel, Wulf**

(1943, Siegen/Westfalen, Germany; x) medical student (1963-65 Munich University) was in E. New Guinea as a member of a small scientific expedition conducted by Dr Th. Schultze-Westrum, zoologist at Munich,1 in 1966. His interest was native medicine.

After his return in Germany he continued his study at the University of Erlangen. **Collecting localities**.1 1966 (Jan.-Sept.). *E. New Guinea, Papua: delta Kikori River in the Gulf of Papua, based at Aird Hill (4 months, Jan.-Apr.); lower reaches of St. Joseph R., N of Yule I., Centr. Distri., based at Maria Era Plantation near Epo (2 months); Terr. of New Guinea: 15 km NNW of Mt Bosavi, Western Highlands Distri., based at Boxavi Station near Didessa (1 month).—1970. Papua and Terr. of New Guinea (July-Dec.).

**Collections**.1 150 medicinal and other useful plants in the course of his work on the medical knowledge and practice among the indigenes of New Guinea; material obviously mostly sterile. Many fragmentary and sterile suitable specimens in *Herb. Lae*.


Y. SATAKE, June 1967

**Schierbeek, Abraham**

(1887, Leeuwarden, Fr., Netherlands; x), biologist, educated at Groningen University (1906-12), where he took his Dr's degree in 1917. From 1910 teacher in natural history in secondary schools, from 1912 onwards in The Hague; he lectured at Leyden University in didactics and later also in the history of biology, 1927-53.

He was enabled to visit the Dutch East Indies as a 'Deterding', sent out by the Jan Pietersz. Coen Society (Amsterdam). He wrote numerous small popular papers on his travel impressions.

Editor of 'Alle de Brieven van A. v. LEEUWENHOUK' (The Collected Letters).

**Itinerary**. 1931 (2nd half). He visited: Sumatra East Coast: Medan and north of it, G. Sibajak; Java, E of Batavia, G. Bromo (Oct.), Billiton, Bali, and Madoera.

**Collections**. For the main part Sumatran tobacco weeds presented to him by Dr S. J. J. Johciems. Not numbered. In *Herb. Leyden*.

LXXXV
Schierbrand, Wolf C. von
Add: (1807, Bautzen, Germany; 1888, Dresden, Germany). Colonel, with the Royal Engineers from 1853–?; honorary member of the Natural History Society Isis at Dresden.


Schiffner, Victor Felix
(d. 1944, Baden near Vienna, Austria).

collections. Add: His main cryptogam collection was bought by Farlow Herb. (Cambr., Mass.).

Schlechter, Friedrich Richard Rudolph
Collections. Also orchid dupl. in O. Ames Herb. and Herb. Mo. Bot. Gard.12


*Schmutz, S. V. D., Father Erwin
(1932, Ingolstadt/Donau, Germany; x), at first a druggist, studied theology from 1956–62, and set out for Indonesia as Steyler Missionary in Flores (Lesser Sunda Islands) in 1963.

Collecting localities. From 1964 onwards in W. Manggarai, Flores.—1968. Trip to Timor (June–Aug.): Atapupu (June 14), Atambua, Atapupu (16) (Kolo Guerita), Mota Buik (river between Atambua and Nenuk Laina), Lahurus (20), ascent of the Laka’an (1585 m; 21) and descent on the W. slope: Mota Oë (river; 25); Lalian Nenuk and Mota Telau (25), Kefamenanu (28), Tua Mésë, direction Mutis to Oeolo (700 m; 30); ascent G. Mutis (July 3–4; 2427 m); Soë (10; 1200 m) and Nikiniki (12; 750 m); from Soë to Kupang (14); to Roté (= Rotl) (17–20); return to Kupang (staying 27–Aug. 2); to Maumere by plane (Aug. 4); Centr. Flores (Aug. 8–30), visiting Lombok (= Lomblen) (13); return in W. Flores (Aug. 31).

collections. Private herbarium; originally ferns only (1964: nos 01-0116; 1965: nos F1-F143), subsequently phanerogams and mosses also (1965–67: nos 1–1588). All specimens at least with one duplicate which is intended for Leyden Herb. (pres. 1970). Several of the numbers are lacking. Garcinia specimens were sent to Dr Kostermans at Bogor (Indonesia). In 1974: 3200 nos.

Schneider, Gustav
Add: (d. 1958, ?Basel, Switzerland). In 1888 he visited Sumatra for the first time, accompanying the geologist and Director of the Zoological Museum Zürich, Prof. C. Mösch. He got his training at the Zoological Institute at Basel, but was later curator of the museum at Kolmar and Mulhausen. He traded in natural curiosities, and lived at Basel. In later years he visited the U.S.A. and the Bermuda Islands.


*Schodde, Richard
(1936, Adelaide, S. Australia; x) was educated at the University of Adelaide, graduated with B.Sc. Hons in Botany in 1961. Between 1958–59 he worked in the State Herbarium of S. Australia, and since April 1960 he was appointed systematic botanist with the Division of Land Research and Regional Survey, C.S.I.R.O., Canberra, Australia.


LXXXVI
In 1957 he was working for a Ph.D. on Monimiaceae in Adelaide; author of papers on Papuasian botany. Later he resumed his work at Canberra, and about 1970 joined the Wild Life section of C.S.I.R.O. as an ornithologist.


*Schöni, W. of Bremen, Germany, made a geological expedition in NW. New Guinea in 1929. At least part of his plant collection in Herb. Berl. where special labels were printed ‘Gr. Geelvink (= Geelvink)-Bai, Berge südlich von Nabire Trop. Urwald; 100-400 m’ (Acc. 10.1.1944).


*Schouten, see sub J. J. Loetters.

Sehram, Ferdinand August Willem

Add: He helped as field assistant during part (Oct.–Dec. 1961) of the 2nd Rijkssherbarium New Guinea Expedition (see Sleumer).

Diplycosia sehramii Sleumer, has been named after him.

Collecting localities. Add: 1958. Beriat and Wersar, near Teminaboean (Apr. 18-May 5);

SCHODDE


Collections. Add: About 2600 nos.

Schultze Jena, Leonhard

(d. 1955, ?, Oberhessen, Germany), from 1913–1937 Ordinary Professor of Geography at the Philipps-Universität, Marburg. When retired he devoted himself to the study of Mexican and
Central-American cultures (information courtesy Marburg University).

*Schuurman, Jan Albert*
(1888, The Hague, Netherlands; x), a garden enthusiast, was for many years in the employ of, the Dutch Foreign Service; he practised gardening in Canada, Louisiana, Netherlands, Java and Brisbane. From 1949–55 he lived at Djakarta (Indonesia), teaching at the Indonesian College for Foreign Affairs. After a short visit to Holland, he returned to Java, giving radio talks for Radio Indonesia and making himself useful in the Herbarium and Botanic Garden at Bogor.

He translated popular botany books in English and wrote papers in horticultural magazines.

Since 1959 settled near Brisbane in Australia.


Scott, J.
(see Suppl. Cycl. Fl. Mal. I, 5, 1958) might be
John Scott, officer in the employ of the Hon. United E.I.C.; he sailed in the 'Admiral Gardner' to Bengal and Bengooneen in Sept. 1797, and in the 'Lord Duncan' by the end of March 1801.¹

**Literature.** (1) *Cf. Ch. Hardy: 'Register of Ships employed in the service of the Hon. United E.I.C. etc.'* (London 1799) p. 92, 111.

Seemann, Bert(hold) Carl
**Literature.** (1) Add: For the itinerary in Alaska see Bot. Not. 1940, p. 300–301.


**Biographical Data.** Add: In Hemsley & Hooker, Biol. Centr.-Amer. 4, 1887, App. p. 132.

*Selveraj, P.*
Assistant of the Forest Research Institute, Kepong.


Semper, Carl Gottfried

Serrurier, Dr Cornelie
will be M. C. Serrurier (see Cycl. Fl. Mal. I, 1, 1950), the M. probably standing for Mademoiselle.

(d. 1962, Nijmegen, Gld., Netherlands, at the age of 82). She was educated at Lausanne University and was a private lecturer on French literature at Leyden University from 1913–1934. In the latter year she settled at Nijmegen.

*Setchell, William Albert*
(1864, Norwich, Conn., U.S.A.; 1943, Berkeley, Cal., U.S.A.) was educated at Yale and Harvard Universities, obtaining his doctorate in 1890. Subsequently he served as Assistant Professor at Yale and in 1895 came to the University of California as Professor of Botany, retiring in 1935. His special field of interest was algology. He made two round the world tours, *viz* in 1903–04 and 1926–27.

He visited Java as a member of the 4th Pan-Pacific Science Congress in 1929, and evidently attended some of the excursions.

**Collections.** General collection from Java in *Herb. Berkeley (U.C.).* Others were made during the round the world journeys when to my knowledge the Malesian region was not visited.

**Extensive collections of Algae.**


*Seto, Ko*
botanist and a member of a joint expedition of the Osaka Museum of Natural History and the National Museum, Manila, in the Philippines. They collected on Mt Apo in *Mindanao* (Davao) from Nov. 19–Dec. 20, 1969.¹

**Collections.** Shared equally between Osaka Mus. and Herb. Nat. Mus. Manila.


Shah bin Haji Mohammad Nur, Mohammad
(1935, Singapore; x), Plant collector at the Singapore Botanic Gardens from 1956–58, subsequently Herbarium Assistant.

**Collecting Localities.** 1955. *Sarawak,* with PURSELOVE at Kuching, Batu Kitang, Bau:

Collections. Herb. Sing.: > 2800, in his own serial numbers. Dupl. to Kew, Leyden, Ann. Arbor., Lec, etc.

Shelford, Robert Walter Campbell
Rightly: d. at Margate, England.


*Shimizu, Tatemi
(b. 1932), a member of the Kyu University Biological Expedition to Thailand and Malaysia, 1957. He paid special attention to the limestone flora.

Itinerary. See *sub K. Iwasaki.


Literature. (1) Elaborated in 'Contributions to the Flora of Southeast Asia' in Tonan Ajia Kenkyu (The Southeast Asian Studies) vol. 8, no 2, 1970, and more to come.

Siiberg
(1913, Fl. Mal. I, 1, 1950, p. 484b) must have been Johannes Siberg (1740, Rotterdam, Netherlands; 1817, Batavia, Java), who sailed to Java as gunner's mate in 't Hof Duna', Zealand Chamber of the East India Company, in 1758. At his arrival he resigned and had a long career with the Company. As a Senior Merchant (1776) he was sent to Padang, Sumatra West Coast. In 1780 he returned to Java, held several high offices, finally as Governor General (1802-05). He was hot-tempered, ambitious, and unreliable. His marriage to a daughter of Governor-General Alting might account for his reaching the top. After his resignation he stayed at Batavia and still had a considerable influence for many years.

Biographical Data. F. W. Stapel: Gouverneurs-General van Nederlandsch-Indie (Den Haag 1941, no xxxiii, w. portr.).

Mohamad Shah

*Sidek
collected with Shah and Purseglove (see above) in the Malay Peninsula and Sarawak (1957). Plants in Herb. Sing.: dupl. a.o. in Herb. Edinb.

*Siebenhaar, W. E. F., see Boswezen Nieuw Guinea.

*Sikajat, see Forest Dept North Borneo.

*Silva, K.

*Sim
biologist of Bandung University, accompanied Kostermans to NE. Kalimantan.

*Simeon, M., see Forestry Bureau, Manila.

Simmonds, N. W.
Add: Author of some books on bananas.

*Simonett
collected Nothofagus flaviramea Steen., no 69, at Chimbu, E. New Guinea.
**Sinanggul**, H. T., see Forest Dept North Borneo.

**Sinclair, James**
(d. 1968, Kirkwall, Orkney, N of Scotland)
Add: He retired by Dec. 31, 1962, by compulsion of the Malayanisation scheme, but continued his work on a contract with the Singapore Government in an honorary capacity, till he left Singapore in May 1967.

---

**SLEUMER**

**Collection localities.**[^1] Add: 1957. 

During the years 1949–Feb. 1967 numerous one-day trips in Johore, and Singapore.

**Collections.**[^2] Herb. Sing.: including 416 nos from Borneo 1957, and 374 nos from Borneo 1960. His own series runs to 10922, the last number dated Feb. 25, 1967. In Singapore he originally numbered in the SFN series, but when he had sufficient duplicates, one was laid aside for his private herbarium and given a number in his own series too. In some of his papers certain specimens are cited by both numbers. The SFN series was discontinued in 1959. Many dupl. from Singapore in Herb. Edinb.


---


**Singapore Botanic Garden**
The SFN series was discontinued from Jan. 1st, 1959, and had been in declining use for some years.

**Singh, Hardial**
botanist of the Singapore Herbarium, collected together with Ang Gek Choo and Samsuri bin Ahmad (see there) in 1965; Selangor (15–26 Jan. 1966), Johore (Nov. 21–26, 1966). In 1970 on study leave at the University of Hawaii.

**Singh, J.,** see Forest Dept North Borneo.

**Sinke, Guljaam**
(1945, Driewegen, Zld, Netherlands; x) attended the Horticultural School at 's-Hertogenbosch (Br.), and went to Irian in October 1970 on behalf of the Board of Mission of the Netherlands Reformed Church (in co-operation with the Rhin Mission). He is stationed at Angguruk in the Jalin Valley.


**Collections.** Herb. Leyden. Partly with Sauveur (see there) in his series 2500–2707, and 65 nos with his own numbers.

**Skottsberg, Carl Johan Fredrik**
(d. 1963, Göteborg, Sweden)


**Sleumer, Hermann Otto**
(1906, Saarbrücken, Germany; x) was educated in pharmacy in Munich, and subsequently studied botany and geology (Ph.D. Freiburg 1932). In 1933 appointed Assistant in the Berlin Museum, and since 1946 Professor of Taxonomical Botany and Plant Geography at Berlin University, giving courses in pharmacognosy also. In 1949 to S. America as Extraordinary Professor at Tucuman (Instituto Miguel Lillo). Since mid-1953 on the Foundation Flora Malesiana staff at Leyden and from July 1956 on the staff of the Rijksherbarium; he retired March 1971. Specialist in Ericaceae.

With Dr P. van Royen he made an expedition to New Guinea in 1961–62.

**Itinerary.** 2nd Rijksherbarium New Guinea Expedition, 1961–62. Travelling by way of Luzon, collecting (May 6–21) with Mrs M. L. Steiner on Mt Santo Tomas, Mt Data National Park, along the road to Bontoc-Banaue, and on Mt Polis. Dutch New Guinea, with P. van Royen, and J. Dijkstra of the For. Service: Cyclops Range, base camp at Ifar (c. 380 m; May 31–Aug. 28), making 3 major trips: to Ormoe with camps at the Paita R. (c. 990 m), below the saddle (c. 1220 m) on the S. slope, and to the highest summits in the central part (Mt Rara, 1700 m; Mt Raveni, c.

---


[^2]: During the years 1949–Feb. 1967 numerous one-day trips in Johore, and Singapore.
1880 m), between June 6 and July 5; in the W. part as a transect from Dozai via Baimungun creek (and Mt Dafonsoro, c. 1570 m) to Tablasula—Cape Tanahmerah, and back to Dozai (July 29—Aug. 8); in the E. part 2 ascents from Kotanica resp. the Kujabu R. on the S. slopes of Mt Makanoi up to 800 m (July 17—23, resp. Aug. 16—19); numerous minor trips from Ifar into the lowlands on the S. side of the Cyclops Range on to Sabron and Depapre, along Lake Sentani, around Ifar, Kemiri, Kotanica, along the Jabau and Kujabu rivers, and near Hollanda (Pinksterbivak, Skyline, Base T.G.), up to Aug. 28. After the departure of Dr Van Royen (see there) to Lae in the Territory of New Guinea: with J. S. Womersley collecting in the Bulolo area (Edie Creek, Merri Creek, Mt Kaindi (c. 2200 m) and several miles along the old army road from Edie Creek to Buldog (Aug. 30—Sept. 3), and around Marafunga (2400—2500 m) near Goroka (Sept. 5—8); along various Kundiawa and the Upper Chimbu valley up to Dangalagu (= Toromambuno, 2280 m) Mission Station (9—11), climbing the E. slope of Mt Wilhelmina via Pengai Creek (12), staying near Lake Aunde (c. 3350 m) up to Sept. 16, collecting up to c. 3800 m (mainly Ericaceae); from Sept. 17—22 lower part of the ascent near Kegslugl and along Pengai Creek up to c. 2800 m. By air returning to Dutch New Guinea: Manokwari (25); base camp at Andjai (from Oct. 6), Kebai Valley, for the 2nd part of the expedition, making minor trips on the Kebai plain and into the lowlands (Mt Tobi-Norto area, Mt Nettoti, up to c. 100 m); via Amboaki R. bivouac to Soeroerem on the Aifat R. (2nd base camp), from where Van Royen, and F. Schram (of the For. Service) along the northern foothills of the Tokirí Range, the Aifat R. and the Isehon R., exploring Mt Kusemuan (1400 m) in the central part of the W. Tamrau Range, returning to Andjai on Nov. 16; Sleumer collecting on the crest of the E. part of the Tokirí Range (1250 resp. 1300 m), Sept. 30 marching along the Aifat R. westwards to the Waumí R., ridge W. of and parallel to the Waumí R., and from a transitory camp at 1420 m to the waterdivide in the E. part of the Tamrau Range (Wamsuf massif) at c. 2100 m (Nov. 2); back at Soeroerem, camping on the N. flank of the E. part of Tokirí Range at 1100 m, reaching the summit (c. 1550 m) on Nov. 8; return to Andjai for a short period of rest; camp on the S. shoulder of Mt Nettoti at c. 1750 m (Nov. 27); climbing the crest of the Nettoti Range both to the W. and E. up to 2100 m, marching over the top (c. 1950 m) (Dec. 3) towards the Wekari R. (c. 1550 m, staying 2 days in the resthouse); finally to Andjai (Dec. 6 and 7); various minor trips from Andjai to the Kehar Plain and adjacent mountains up to 1000 m opposite Andjai; Dec. 21 by plane to Manokwari (staying 21—29), and return of Van Royen to the Netherlands; with W. Vink (see there) flown from Ramsiki to Lake Angi Gita resthouse 'Noordpool' (1840 m) on the Arfak Range (Jan. 8—9 1962), collecting in the marshland, slopes, especially the N. slope of Mt Mesenuk (along the so-called Lulufspad) up to the top (c. 2150 m; 9—11); to Testega on the opposite side of the lake; Mt Mongromotí (2180 m) and return to Testega; ascent to the range between Lake Angi Gita and Lake Angi Gigi, called Koëbré (or Kobre-mot, 2300 m) and Tembrok (2400 m) on Jan. 14; 2nd ascent of Mt Koëbré (16), descending to the village Ukdehot-mamot (2000 m) and Sureri on Lake Angi Gigi (1920 m); from there exploring Mt Sensenemes (18, up to 2600 m), and via the SE. slope up to the summit (20); Mt Gwamongga (21, to the top, 2570 m); via the Sikohirie (2200 m) and the villages Tridaga and Siskado to Iray (22); from there making several trips, e.g. via Tidjie to the NE. part of Koëbré ridge up to 2430 m (24), returning via Disrebei; to Mt Saru-mot (2350 m, 26), Mt Tembrok via Tidjie and Koëbré up to 2510 m (28); by helicopter from Iray to Manokwari (29); Feb. 7 by helicopter with Zieck (see there) to a camp above the Warjori R., collecting on an almost inaccessible ridge and steep slope; leaving Manokwari (9) and returning via Lae, Australia, Hawaii and the U.S.A., arriving at Amsterdam on March 21.—1963. In June some days in the Cameron Highlands (nos 4661—4675), Malaya: M. Borneo: Mt Kinabalu (July 25—28) and the Mesilau R. up to 2250 m (July 19—25), accompanied by Mrs Colliennette, Dr H. P. Fuchs (Shell Co. The Hague), and Dr W. Meijer; Sarawak: Mt Matang (July 30—Aug. 1), Thailand (Aug. 15—Sept. 11; numbered Sleumer & Smith & Smith 4745—4792).

Collections. Total collections amount to c. 3500 numbers with numerous duplicates; 1st set in Leyden, from where the dupl. are distributed, also to Herb. Edinb. The bulk of the collection is labelled Van Royen & Sleumer, nos 5625—8259 (continuation of Van Royen's series); in E. New Guinea the nos Sleumer 4125—4190, in the Arfak Mts (W. New Guinea) the nos 4191—4490 and Sleumer & Vink BW nos 14001—14359; during the 2nd Arfak trip the nos Sleumer 4491—4507.


Smith, Eryl Gynne

Add: (born at Glyndydl, Bangor, North Wales, G.B.) took a medical degree in London in 1918, and came to Siam (Thailand) as Dr Malcolm A. Smith's wife in 1921. Besides collecting in peninsular Siam, she visited Malaya, Hainan (1923), Cambodia (1925), and Celebes and Timor (1925). Returned to England in 1925, afterwards working on ferns at Kew.

Several plants have been named in her honour.


*Smith, Gordon

(1941, Aberfeldy, Scotland; x), was educated at
Aberdeen University (B.Sc. Hons 1963, Ph.D. 1968). From 1968 Lecturer, School of Biology, University of Malaya, Kuala Lumpur.


Smith, Jeremy Michael Bayliss
(1945, Stamford, England; x), botanist, educated at Cambridge University, England, 1964-67 (Upper 2nd Hon.), and University of Singapore 1968-69 (Dipl. in Education).

He was a member of the Cambridge Kinabalu Expedition, 1967; other members were J. W. Patterson and P. R. Williams, both reading Zoology in the University of Cambridge.

He chose to make an ecological study of certain high altitude herbs (in casa Ranunculus lowii and 3 species of Potentilla) so as to discover something of the factors controlling their distribution.¹

He remained in the East, working as a demonstrator in the Dept of Biological Sciences, at the University of Malaya. Now in Canberra, School of Pacific Studies, A.N.U.

Collecting localities. Cambridge Kinabalu Expedition, 1967. Two months in Sabah during the summer vacation. Base camp at Park Headquarters, Kinabalu. Smith spent the first three and a half weeks close to the summit, making use of Panar Laban mountain hut (11,000 ft). The three of them made an ascent to Low’s Peak (13,455 ft) and subsequently returned to Park H.Q. The second half of the expedition the eastern track to King George’s Peak (13,340 ft) was followed, partly different from the one followed by Corner. Some time was spent at Tuaran before leaving Borneo and paying a visit to Singapore and the University of Malaya. Smith map of Mt Kinabalu, East Summit Party (Apr.),² with J. B. Lowry, A. Hinde, G. Jacobsen, Dr J. Sheeridan, and Miss R. Barker.


Smith, John Swire
Retired as Director Forest Service, Malaya.

Biographical data. Mal. For. 23, 1960, p. 84.

*Smith, J. W.*
collected Vitex sienica Will, from G. Balina Kedah, Malaya (July 19, 1956).

Smith, Lindsay Stuart
(d. Sept. 12, 1970, Mt Barney, W. of Brisbane, Queensland, Australia).


*Smithies, Bertram Evelyn*
Add: Served in Brunei up to 1959, and was appointed Conservator of Forests in Sarawak in September 1959; retired in 1964.

He recruited and looked after a team of Iban tree-climbers to whose efforts many valuable tree collections are due. He settled in Spain.

He has a large interest in ornithology and is the author of books³ and papers on birds.

*Parashorea snythesi* Wyat-Smith ex Ashton has been named after him.


*Soares, F. A.*
collected 71 specimens of grasses in Portug. Timor in 1961; in Herb. Lisbon.¹


*Soeeng Reksodihardjo, Dr W.*
In 1967/68 he taught botany in Honolulu University, Hawaii. Then Assistant Director of the
**SEOMES** project BIOTROP, the Southeast Asia Centre of Biology; in 1972 he had resigned.

**Collecting localities.** 1966. With Kostermans (see there) to New Guinea.—1967. With Nedi in Irian, as a member of the border expedition with Australian New Guinea (see sub Ridsdale).—1970. E. Kalimantan. A joint 6-weeks survey to Kutai Nature Reserve (May), supervised by BIOTROP.

**Collections.** Presumably in Herb. Bog.

**Soejatmi, see Soenarko.**

*Soenarko,* Miss Soejatmi agrostologist at Bogor,2 about 1972 she received a grant for obtaining a Ph.D. at Reading, England. She made field trips in W. Java (1970) with Kostermans and J. Dransfield.


*Soepadmo,* Engkik (1936, Java, Indonesia; x), educated at the Tjawi Academy of Biology (B.Sc. 1959), and in 1966, working under supervision of Prof. E. J. H. Corner at Cambridge on a revision of the genus Quercus for a Ph.D. In 1966–68 he was at Leyden to work on the Fagaceae, resulting in a revision for Flora Malesiana.

In 1968 appointed Lecturer in tropical plant taxonomy at the University of Malaya, Kuala Lumpur.

He published a monograph of the genus Nesusia, and is now working on Ulmaceae.


All dupl. from Sumatra 1960 to Copenhagen where they forwarded the funds for this trip. One set will go to Leyden; also dupl. in Herb. Edinb.


**Solander, Daniel Carl**

(rightly: b. 1733). For additional literature on COOK’s first Voyage see sub Banks in this Supplement.


*Soepadmo, 1967*

**Sonnerat, Pierre**


**Soriana, Joventino D.**

a M.S. Botany graduate, U.P.; Ph.D. in genetics in U.S.A. Connected with the Philippine Dept of Botany, College of Liberal Arts, U.P.

**Collecting localities.** Add: Mindoro; Calapan; Luzon: Rizal Prov.

**Sow bin Tandum**

(Ed. Jan. 25, 1971) was also in Sabah, Sarawak, and Brunei; retired in March 1969 after 42 years service as plant collector at Kepong (Malaya).

Spare, Gordon H.  
**COLLECTIONS.** Add: Also dupl. in *Herb. Edinb.*, Malay Peninsula 1938.

Sparmann, Andreas (or Anders)  
He returned to the Cape Colony when Cook's 2nd Voyage touched again at Capetown.¹

**LITERATURE.** (2) Add: A. SPARRMANN: 'Un compagnon Suédois du Capitaine James Cook. La coquille qui chante' (Oslo 1939; transl. from Resa till Goda Hopps-Udden . . . 1783, 1802).

Sow Bin Tandang, the late chief tree climber at Kepong, 1967.

(4) In Suppl. Cycl. Fl. Malay 1, 5, 1958 add: H. St. John's statement (Natur. Canad. 98, 1971, p. 563) that SPARRMANN was asked to join the expedition at the Cape at the instigation of the FORSTERS seems doubtful with a view to the earlier recommendation by EKEBERG.

Sporleder, Friedrich Wilhelm  
Add: (1877, Wernigerode, Germany; 1875, *ditto*) studied law, but had a large interest in natural history and geology. He had an extensive correspondence with KUNZE, SPRENGEL, SLECHTEN-DAHL, and others, and owned private collections, including 200 portfolios of dried plants, which were bequeathed to the royal collections at Wernigerode. The Java plants (cf. Fl. Mal. I, 1, 1950, and *ibid.* II, 1, 1963, p. 159) were certainly not collected by himself.


*Stainton, John David Adam*  
(1921, London, England; x) was educated at Winchester College and Christchurch Oxford. Hons degrees in History and Law; barrister-at-Law. Assistant in the organization of the Royal Society North Borneo Expedition 1961. Plants were collected with CHEW and CORNER (see there) in the RSNB series. His real interest is Himalayan, but he collected in the Balkan and Greenland too.

**COLLECTIONS.** For Borneo see under CORNER.

*Start, A.*  

*Stauffer, Hans Ulrich*  
(1929, Aarau, Switzerland; 1965, Aarau, Switzerland), botanist educated at the University of Zürich (Ph.D. 1959); later University Lecturer there. He visited New Guinea when on his world tour (1963–64) for herbarium and field study of the *Santalaceae*.

**COLLECTING LOCALITIES.** 1963. *E. New Guinea*: Lae, Bulolo, Kainantu, from Kegsugl to the lakes E of Mt Wilhelm, Port Moresby, Sogeri. He then proceeded to New Caledonia, Fiji, and Hawaii, returning to Switzerland in Aug. 1964.


Steenis, C. G. G. J. van  
Add: In 1959 he was awarded a honorary Dr's degree at the Université de Montréal. From 1962–72 Director of the Rijksherbarium, Leyden.

**LITERATURE.** (40) Add: R. GEESINK: 'Two new species of *Swertia* (Gentianaceae) from N. Sumatra' (Blumea 20, 1972, p. 132).


Stefels, Casper Jacobus  
Add: Later employed in the Dutch Forestry Service, stationed at Zwolle (O.).

**COLLECTING LOCALITIES.** 1955. Anggi Lakes


Stéiner (née Lindenberg), Mona Lisa  
Add: made an exploration in Mt Pulog area (Mar. 1961), revisiting it in May of the same year with H. SLEUMER and P. VAN ROYEN (see those). The family later returned to Europe.


XCIV

[94]
Steinrauf, W. *Cyclopaedia of Collectors—Supplement II. Stone


*Sterly, Joachim (1926, Bremen, Germany; x) took his Ph.D. at the University of Cologne, Germany (1963), and subsequently got a grant from the 'Deutsche Forschungsgemeinschaft' (1963–66). Founder and chairman of the 'Arbeitsgemeinschaft Ethnomedizin' (1970), and Editor of the periodical 'Ethnomedizin' from 1971 onwards. From 1970–73 he was once more awarded a grant and made a study of ethnobotany, medicinal plants and medicinal sociology in the New Guinean highlands. End 1973 appointed lecturer of ethnology and theoretical anthropology at the University of Cologne.


**Literature. (1) His bibliographical study resulting in 'Heilpflanzen der Einwohner Melanesiens' (Hamburg 1970).


*Stenh, Willem Louis (1926, Paterson, N.J., U.S.A.; x), botanist, educated at Rutgers University (1950, B.S.), Univ. of Illinois (M.S. 1951), Ph.D. 1954. Instructor, then Assistant Professor Yale School of Forestry, 1953–60, Curator Div. Plant Anatomy Smithsonian Institution 1960–64.

Acting Chairman of the Smithsonian Institution, Washington, D.C., Botany Department, onwards of 1964.

F.A.O. Forestry Officer and Wood Technologist at FPRI College, Lugan, Luzon, 1963–64.1


Collections. Probably in Washington and in the Philippines.

**Literature. (1) W. L. Stern & I. T. Zamuco: 'Identity of 'Tiaong' (Dipt.)' (Brittonia 17, 1965, p. 35–46, 5 fig., 1 tab.).


Steup, Ferdinand Karel Marie (d. 1971, Périgord, France).

*Stevens, Peter F. from Edinburgh, went to the Botany Division, Lae, May 1970. In 1971 he collected with M. J. E. Cooke, Leader of an expedition to Mt Suukling (Papua) in mid-1972 (see also J. F. Veldkamp and R. Pullel). Joint author on a list of plants of Mt Wilhelm.1 Probably he collected in the series of the institute; *Herb. Lae* etc.


Stok, Johan Ewald van der (d. 1958, Naarden, N.H., Netherlands).


*Stone, Benjamin Clemens (1933, Shanghái, China; x) was educated in California (B.A. Pomona College, Claremont, 1954), and did one year of graduate work at Washington University under R. E. Woodson and others; Ph.D. in 1961 at Hawaii University. From 1961–65 in the Department of Biology, College of Guam, finally as Professor. In 1965 moved to the University of Malaya, Kuala Lumpur as Lecturer in Botany and Curator of the University Herbarium. Founder of the journal 'Micronesia'. Author of numerous papers on *Pandaceae* and other subjects.

*Heliconia stonei* Lane is or will be named after him.


Flora Malesiana

[ser. I, vol. 8]

B. C. STONE and son


Stoner, C. R.
Add: In 1949 he again collected on Mt Wilhelm (Bismarck Mts).

Straelen, Victor Emile van
(d. 1964).


*Street, John Malcolm
(1924, McIntosh, South Dakota, U.S.A.; x), B.A. of the University of California, Berkeley, in 1948; Ph.D. at the same institution in 1960. Since 1960 a member of the geography faculty at the University of Hawaii, Honolulu. He made expeditions to Haiti (1952 and 1953), and to New Guinea (see below).1

Itinerary. Terr. of New Guinea, 1964. Bismarck Mountains via Simbai Patrol Post (July), collecting at the villages of Tsembaga, Gunits, Koma, and Kompai until Jan. 1965. — In 1967 Bismarck Mts with his assistant H. Mann (see there) via the Koinambe Anglican Mission in April, collecting in the vicinity of Koinambe, Kompai, Kupeng, and Tsuwenkai until Sept. Later collecting was done by Mann.


Biographical Data. American Men of Science; Who's Who in Amer. Education.

*Streimann, Heinä
(1938, Tartu, Estonia; x), from 1959-61 at the Bureau of Meteorology, Melbourne, assisting in research; 1961-63 Dept of Forests, Bulolo, New Guinea—road locations, land surveys and mapping; 1964-71 lecturing in botany and timber identification at the Bulolo Forestry College, establishing and maintaining a teaching and reference herbarium at the College; 1971-72 Senior Technical Officer at the Division of Botany, Læe, in charge of botanical collections; Nov. 1972— in charge of the Herbarium at the Canberra Botanic Gardens.


Collections. In NGF series, often with A. Kairo, between 8500-9000 numbers, sets in Bulolo, Læe. Dupl. distributed by Læe.


Stresemann, Erwin

*Sudjana Kasan
Curator of the Bogor Botanic Gardens, collected a new Begonia near Padang, Sumatra West Coast.

Sun Hong Fan


His total collections number to about 10,000 (Flora of the Southsea Islands).

*Suppiah, T.

Assistant of the Forest Research Institute, Kepong, Malaya.


Collections. In Herb. F.R.I. Kepong.

Surbeck, Heinrich

Collecting Localities. Add: 1941. N. Sumatra (Sept.).


*Susard, J. B., see Philippine National Herbarium.

*Sutrisno


*Suwanda Amongprawira

of the Forest Research Institute at Bogor, accompanied the Tjendrawasih Expedition to the Central Highlands of New Guinea (Irian) from Inarutali to Byoga (Dec. 1963–Jan. 1964), collecting c. 100 nos.

Sijde, Hendrik Adolf van der

Add: Later he went to S. Africa.

Symington, Colin Fraser


Sijpkens, J. P.


*Szent-Ivany, J. J. H.

collected a few plants on Mt Strong (Papua) at the end of August 1963; in Herb. Lau.

*Tarnavaschi, Dr

from Rumania, accompanied A. Dilmy (see there) on a tour to Bali to study pioneer plants on Mt Agung in 1963.

*Taylor, Edward


TCW nos, see T. C. Whitmore.

*Telusa, A. W., see Boswezen Nieuw Guinea.

*Teo Leong Eng

(1938, Malacca, Malaysia; x) B.Sc. in Botany from Taiwan (1963); Research Assistant in Seed Technology at Chemara Research Station (Oil Palm Branch) from 1963–65; at the Faculty of Agriculture, University of Malaya from 1965–66; since 1967 Technical Assistant (Botanist) in the Department of Chemistry. He will continue collecting for the Phytochemical Survey of Malaya after the departure of J. Carrick (end 1967). He has a large interest in taxonomic work.

Collecting Localities. Mostly in Selangor, Perak, Pahang, Trengganu, and Johore of the states of Malaya.

Collections. From 1968 he will make field collections with G. Pachappan (see there); they will begin their numbers as T. & P. 1 (PCS M 2601). Herb. Kuala Lamp.; dupl. at Leyden, Kew, Singapore.

Teruya, Z.

Collections. Add: Also specimens in Kyoto Herb. Fac. Science.

Textor, Carl Julius

Add: He arrived in Java on June 25, 1842. He did not succeed to secure accommodation on one of the ships bound for Japan, before June 1843. In the meantime he was given a job on a plantation by the D.E.I. government (cf. Jaaarb. Kon. Mij. Aanv. Tunub. 1, 1844, p. 15–16).

T.G.H., see T. G. Hartley
Thomson

Flora Malesiana

[ser. 1, vol. 8]

*Thomson, T.*


*Thorne, Robert F.*

(1920, Spring Lake, N.J., U.S.A.; x) botanist, graduated with A.B. from Dartmouth College in New Hampshire (1941), awarded the M.S. (1942), and the Ph.D. on the flora of SW. Georgia (1949) at Cornell University. Subsequently to the State University of Iowa, later (1960) Associate Professor of Botany; at present Curator of the Herb. of Rancho Santa Ana Botanic Garden (Cal.) and Honor. Professor in the Claremont Graduate School. Though most of this earlier research has been in floristics, in recent years he took up the study of angiosperm phylogeny and geography. As a Fulbright Scholar he worked with Prof. Herbert at Brisbane, Queensland, and travelled widely in Australasia in 1959–60. After his return to the States he paid visits to Bogor, Singapore, etc., when en route by plane to England, where he would stay 5 months, working at Kew and the British Museum.

**Collecting localities.** 1960. **NE. New Guinea:** with E. E. Henty near Lae, along Busu River (May 23), Markham Point and ridge above (24), Lae Bot. Garden (25), Oomis Logging Area and Markham River (26); jointly with J. S. Womersley (May 31–June 5) in the vicinity of Kikiepe. Wau, West coast, Lae Sub. distr., and Morobe Distr. (Finisterres); with Womersley (June 9–11) to Bulolo, Wau, and Edie Creek areas, up to c. 7000 ft; with Womersley to **SE. New Guinea** (13–18): Port Moresby, Browning River, Sogeri Plateau areas, Rouna Falls. **W. Java:** Tjibodas Mountain Gardens (July 23, with A. Dilmy). **Singapore:** Bt Timah (July 27, with Prof. Gilliland).**

**Collections.** In Australian New Guinea about 525 nos, viz 27437–27541 in his own series (coll. May 23–26), and the others numbered in the NGF series with J. S. Womersley. In Java and **Singapore** his own numbers 27814–27824, and 27825–27835 respectively. The NGF numbers are placed at Lae etc. (see sub New Guinea Forests); collections under his own numbers (mostly 5 sheets apiece) at Lae, Brisbane, the 1st set probably going to **State Univ. of Iowa** and the others to the **U.S. Nat. Herb. and Leyden**.

The 1st set of the Australian collection (appr. 8000 nos) will be deposited at Iowa or U.S. Nat. Herb., the 2nd at Brisbane. The 1st set of the New Caledonia collections (>700 nos) is planned to go to Paris, the 2nd to Iowa or U.S. Nat. Herb., and the 3rd to Brisbane.

**Thunberg, Carolus Petrus**


**Thung, Tjeng Hiang**

(d. 1960, Wageningen, Gld., Netherlands).


*Tikau, Putan,* see Forest Dept North Borneo.

*Tingguan,* Suah, see Forest Dept North Borneo.

**Tirto Atmodjo, R.**

(d. end Dec. 1903).

**Biographical data.** Versl. ’s-Lands Plantentuin for 1903, p. 20.

*Tissing, M. O.*

naval surgeon who accompanied the Star Mountains Expeditions in Central New Guinea in 1959 (see under C. Kalkman). He took part in the ascent of Mt Juliana (Sept. 9, 4640 m). He collected some plants in collaboration with Kalkman, numbered in the latter’s series.

**Togashi, Makoto**

Japanese professional plant collector. He collected for the ‘Medical Company Herbarium Laboratory Takeda’.


**Collections.** In **Kyoto Herb., Fac. Science.** He has an intricate way of numbering, e.g. 6222413 means 1962, 2nd month, 24th day, no 13.


*Tolentino, M.,* see Philippine National Herbarium.

**Tomlinson, Phillip Barry**

B.Sc., Ph.D., Fairchild Tropical Garden, Florida, U.S.A. He made a trip to **Papua** on his way to Auckland. Possibly he collected plants. In Sept. 1955 he collected at Ipoh, Perak, Malaya.

*Toreu, B. N.,* collected with D. G. Frodin (see there) in 1973.

**Toyoshima, Masami**

of the Insectivorous Plants Society, Dept of Biology, Nippon Dental College, Fujimi, Tokyo, Japan, joined an expedition to the Philippines in search for Nepenthis.

**Collecting localities.** **Philippines.** 1965. **Mindanao & Luzon** (3 weeks in Aug., see S. Kurata, also for Literature).

**Treub, Melchior**


**Trono Jr, Gavino**

Add: Botanist, algologist in the University of Hawaii. Married to Miss L. Baskinas (see there).

**Tryon, Henry**

Add: **Collecting localities.** In 1895–96 in **Papua**: sailing from Brisbane (Aug. 26, 1895) for **Thursday I.**; from there (Sept. 14) to Port Moresby, coast E of it, Kemp Welch R. (collection lost), Caution Bay, Port Moresby, several weeks in Milne Bay and Samarai, Mullen’s Harbour area, and return to Cooktown (early Jan. 1896).


**Turnbull, John Wright** (1940, England; x) took his B.Sc. (Hons) in Forestry (Bangor, Wales) 1962; Forestry Officer, South Australia Woods and Forests Department (1962–65); since 1965 Genetics Section, Forest Research Institute, Canberra, Australia.


**Collecting localities. 1969. Philippines. Luzon (Mar.–Apr.): provinces Ilocos Norte, Abra, Bontoc, Benguet, Pangasinan, Nueva Vizayta and Zambales; W. Mindoro (Apr.).**

The entire natural distributions of *Pinus insularis* and *P. merkusii*.

**Collections. Botanical samples and seed of above-mentioned *Pinus* species; in FRI Herb. Canberra.**

**Ullée, Arnoldus Johannes** (d. 1963/64).


**Umba, T.** collected some 10 plants on Mt Wilhelm, E. New Guinea (Feb. 1970); in NGF series, Herb. Lae.

**UPNG nos** series of the University at Port Moresby, New Guinea.

**Usteri, Alfred**

**Collections.** Add: Also dupl. in Herb. Bot. Gard. Zürich.

**Valdez, C.,** see Philippine National Herbarium.

**Valetón Jr, Théodore** (d. early 1962 or late 1961, Netherlands).

**Vandenbergh, Miss J.** botanist, Div. of Botany, Lae; she collected on Mt Wilhelm (June 1968).

**Collections. In Herb. Lae; dupl. distributed, a.o. to Herb. Edinb. (New Guinea, 1968–); > 250 nos from Mt Wilhelm, in the NGF series.**

**Biographical data.** Portr. in Fl. Mal. 1, 7, 1972, p. 285, fig. 4.

**Vanoverbergh, Maurice**

**Collections.** Add: List of new species and genera discovered, and those not earlier reported, in a paper by E. Quibumbing (see below).


**Vayda, Dr Andrew P.** Assistant Professor of Anthropology, Columbia University, made a plant collection with his wife at Simbai, Madang District, Terr. of New Guinea, in 1963. In Herb. Lae: c. 80 nos; Pandanus dupl. to Dr Stone, bamboos and ferns to Dr Holtum.

**Vecht, Jacobus van der**

Add: From 1952–55 professor of phytopathology (zoological part) at the Agricultural College at Bogor. From 1955 onwards employed in the Zoological Museum at Leyden; in 1962 appointed Extraordinary Professor of Zoological Taxonomy at Groningen University and from 1964–68 Ordinary Professor in the same discipline at Leyden University. At present living at Putten, Gld., Netherlands.

**Velasquez, Dr Gregorio T.** (1901, Calumpit, Bulacan, Philippines; x), phycologist, B.S. (1925) and M.S. (1931) of the University of the Philippines; M.A. (1937) and Ph.D. (1939) of the University of Michigan, U.S.A. Emeritus Professor of Botany, University of the Philippines.

Author of numerous publications on *Algae*.

**Collections.** He collected *Algae from numerous localities in the Philippines; in Herb. Manila, and distributed to Leyden, Crypt. Herb. of Hokkaido and Kagoshima Universities, Sing., Adelaide, Hawaii, Berkeley, Cambridge (Harvard), Michigan.**


**Veldkamp, Jan Frederik** (1941, Amsterdam, Netherlands; x), botanist,
educated at Leyden University, where he took his Ph.D. degree in 1973. Since 1967 a staff member of the Rijksherbarium, Leyden, in charge of the Malesian *Gramineae*. He made an expedition to New Guinea, after which he stayed in Indonesia (mainly Bogor) till Sept. 1972.

**Collecting localities.** 1972. *Papua & New Guinea*; with P. F. Stevens (see also Cruttwell and Pullen): Tumba (May 25-29), Goroka

**Verheijen,** Father Jils Antonius Josephus (1908, Zevenaar, Gld., Netherlands; x), a Roman Catholic missionary who after his clerical education was stationed in Flores (1935-?), interrupted by one and a half year of study in Cultural Anthropology and Linguistics at Utrecht University (1949-50).

**Collecting localities.** Indonesia.*W. Flores:* on the south coast in the vicinity of (M)borong (0-200 m alt.), and the vicinity of Sita (400-600 m); in the rain-forests on the north slope and on the summit of the mountain range in Central Manggarai above kp. Mano, Robo, and Ruteng (1200-1950 m); in south Tjibal (N of the range) between 500 and 900 m, and at some other odd localities. Also on P. Rotti (1969).

**Collecting localities.** *Herb. Leyden:* > 2908 nos in a poor state (nos 2379-2460 from Rotti).

The collection was made in connection with the preparation of a dictionary of languages and contains some remarkable species.

**Literature.** (1) Author of papers on anthropology and linguistics of the people of Flores, a dictionary of Manggarai language, and of some ornithological papers in *Ardea* (1961, 1964).

**Ver Huell,** Quirijn Maurits Rudolf


**Vermeulen, Pieter**


**Verschueren,** Janssens Cornelis


**Versteeg, Christiaan**


*Vерстейс*, R., see Boswezen Nieuw Guinea.

**Vertenten**, Petrus

Add: (d. 1946, Wibrijk, Belgium).


*Vervoort*, Willem

(1917, Schiedam, Netherlands; x), zoologist, educated at Leyden University (M.Sc. 1941, Ph.D. 1946); from 1940–46, 1948–50, and since 1959 on the staff of the Rijksmuseum van Natuurlijke Historie at Leyden; from 1946–48 biologist in the employ of the Dutch Society for Whale-fishery, and from 1950 Teacher in Descriptive Zoology, Zoological Laboratory, University Leyden. In 1972 appointed Director of the Natural History Museum at Leyden. In October 1973 Extra-Ordinary Professor.

He accompanied the Dutch New Guinea Expedition to the Sterrrengebergte in 1959. Some scientific papers on the zoological results of the expedition will be published in due time.

Collecting localities. 1959. Biak (Schouten I.); **New Dutch New Guinea**: Hollandia; Centr. Dutch New Guinea: Ok Sibill and other localities in the Sterrrengebergte, e.g. Tenmasigin (c. 1800 m).

Collections. Plants collected with Dr A. G. de Wilde are added to the collections of C. Kalkman, and Dr B. O. Van Zanten (see below); in Herb. Leyden, and Groningen.

Vidal y Soler, Sebastian


*Vink*, Willem

(1931, Schiedam, Netherlands; x), botanist, educated at Leyden University (Ph.D. 1970); after military service Forest Botanist at Manokwari, West New Guinea, 1959–62; mid-1962 appointed on the staff of the Rijksbherbarium, Leyden.

Zanthoxylum vinkii Hartl., and Rhododendron vinkii Sleum. have been named after him.

Western Highlands District (Minj, Kamang, Uinba, Nona-Minj Divide, Mt Kinkain, Mt Aas, Mt Kantz, Mt Miliyin Kolyin up to 4040 m alt.) (June 17–Sept. 16).—1966. E. New Guinea: Tari Subdistrict Expedition with C. Kalkman (see there), A. N. Gillison, and D. G. Frodin, mountains in the Southern Highlands District; and in Telefomin: Subdistrict on Mt Amdutakin, Hindenburg Range (Sept. 9–18).—1968. W. New Guinea: Warsamson Valley, E of Sorong (May–June).


Viola, Miss V.
Add: Instructor of Botany, University of the Far East, Manila.

Vischer, Wilhelm
(d. 1960, Basel, Switzerland).

*Vlugt, P. J. van der*
visited Johore (Malay Peninsula) in Aug. 1968; collected living waterplants.¹

Literature. (1) P. J. van der Vlugt: 'Nogmaals vier nieuwe exoten' (Het Aquarium 40, 1970, p. 280–284, 5 photogr.).

*Vogel, Eduard Ferdinand de*
(1942, Schiedam, Netherlands; x), biologist, educated at Leyden University, where he took his Master's degree in 1970; in Sept. 1971 he went to Bogor, Java, in charge of a 3-year development cooperation project on the study of primary forest tree seedlings, sponsored by NUFFIC. He founded a nursery for seedlings in the Bogor Botanic Gardens.

Collecting localities. 1971. SE. Borneo (Kalimantan Selatan) with J. Dransfield, K. Kartawinata, three assistants of the L.B.N., Bogor, and an assistant from the University of Bandjermasin: Proceeding from Bogor to Djaro near Muara Ulja (Nov. 8), alluvial flat and hills around Djaro Dam (9–18), Botu Kumpai, limestone hill near Djaro (20), limestone hills around Djaro (21–22), alluvial flat around Djaro (23–24), proceeding to Gunung Sarempaka (25), Gunung Sarempaka (bivouac) (26), back to Djaro Dam (27), back to Bogor (Nov. 28–Dec. 5).—1972. W. Java: G. Gede-Pangrango, above Tijobodas (Feb. 2). S. Simatra (with his wife J. de Vogel-Ravesteijn, J. Dransfield, and three assistants of L.B.N., Bogor): proceeding from Bogor to Seliman Enim, near Muara Enim (March 7–8), neighbourhood of Muara Enim (9–11), proceeding to Bukit Seburong, near Muara Dua (12–13), Bukit Seburong area (bivouac) (14–16), proceeding to Bandung Agung, along shore Danau Ranau (17), neighbourhood Bandung Agung and Balik Bukit near Kota Batu (18–19), return to Bogor, collecting 20 km SE of Martapura (20–21). W. Java: G. Gede-Pangrango, above Tijobodas (March 25); Dungus Iwul, about 10 km W of Kapubaten Bogor, on road Bogor-Labuan (Apr. 10). Pulau Peutjhang, Udjon Kulon N.R., as guest of Biotrop course Forest Ecology: proceeding to Pulau Peutjhang (June 19–20), Udjon Kulon peninsula, path of lighthouse, Pulau Peutjhang.

Collections. BW nos in Herb. Manokwari, dupl. in Leyden, Lae, Brisb., Canb., Bog.; all from W. New Guinea and nearby islands, c. 1300 nos.


along beach, around guesthouse (21), transect 1, behind guesthouse (22), around transect Kartawinata (23), along beach and on flatland (24), flatland and marsh (25), hills and flatland (26), flatland (28), back to Bogor (29-30). *Sumatra* G. Leuser Reserve, Ketambe, N of Kota Tjane, partly with W. J. J. O. DE WILDE, his wife B. DE WILDE-DUYFIES, H. RIJKSEN and his wife (July 8-25): proceeding to Ketambe, on the way collecting in Sibolanga Botanic Gardens (July 8-9). G. Leuser Reserve, Ketambe, about 30 km N of Kota Tjane, surroundings of Alas valley (10-14), proceeding to G. Ketambe, in above-mentioned company, collecting along Lau Ketambe (15), ridge of G. Ketambe, 540 up to 1700 m (16), ridge to peaks of G. Ketambe (17-19), back to Ketambe, collecting along ridge and river (20), surroundings Alas valley (21-23), back to Bogor (24-25). *Pauw Peutjag*, Udjon Kulon Nature Reserve, with I. DE VOOGEL-RAVESTIJN, J. F. VELDKAMP and his wife, and several others: proceeding to P. Peutjag (25-26), P. Peutjag (27-31), Udjon Kulon peninsula (Aug. 31-Sept. 1), back to Bogor. *Kalimantan Selatan*, with A. EVERAARTS and assistant of L.B.N., Bogor: Proceeding to Jaro (neighbourhood of Muara Uja) (Okt. 10-12), neighbourhood of Jaro Dam, alluvial flat and hills (13-14), Batu Kumpai, limestone hill (15), neighbourhood of Jaro Dam, alluvial flat and hills (16-18), proceeding to Gunung Sarempaka, bivouac (19), alluvial flat at foot of G. Sarempaka (20-24), side of G. Sarempaka up to ridge, limestone (22-24), alluvial flat (25), top ridge G. Sarempaka, bivouac, collecting on limestone ridges and a clay slope, up to 960 m, but unable to reach the top of G. Sarempaka (Oct. 26-Nov. 3), alluvial flat (Nov. 4-5), back to Jaro Dam (6), neighbourhood of Jaro Dam (9-10), back to Bogor (no collections (11-15)—1973). *Kalimantan Selatan*: leaving Bogor (Mar. 3), proceeding to Jaro (5), staying 3 weeks in the same region as in Oct./Nov. 1972.


Vorstman, Adriana Geertruida (d. 1963, Amsterdam, Netherlands).

Add: Limnologist. The collections in Rawah Bening were made with Dr J. H. Coert (see there). On the labels her name is misspelled *Forsman.*


*Wade, Leslie Keith* (1940, Vancouver, B.C., Canada; x), phytosociologist, B.Sc. (1963) and M.Sc. (1965), University of British Columbia. In summer 1963 taking part in an expedition to the western Canadian Arctic with Prof. V. S. Krajina. He started his postgraduate studies at the Australian University of Canberra, and spent a period in New Guinea for the phytosociological study of the alpine and subalpine vegetation of Mt Wilhelm under Dr D. WALKER (see there). He later returned to Canberra to complete his thesis for a Ph.D.

**Itinerary & Collecting localities.** *E. New Guinea* (May 1966—July 1967), mostly on

D. WALKER

Mt Wilhelm, but also on Mt Giluwe, Upper Sirunhi and Chimbu Valley. Also visiting Bougainville (Solomons), Lake Iriste area (Papua), Mt Giluwe in the Southern Highlands, at Lae (2 months herbarium work), and making short trips to Mt Kaiinde, Wau, Bulolo, and Madang.

**Collections.** Herb. *Lae:* ANU nos 7000—7794; dupl. will be deposited in *Canberra, Leyden, Kew,* and *Arn. Arbor.*


Wakefield, Norman Arthur (d. 1972, near Melbourne, Vict., Australia).


*Walker, Donald* (1928, Dewsbury, England; x) graduated B.Sc. in Botany (Hons 1949) at Sheffield University, M.A. (1952) and Ph.D. (1953) at Cambridge University. University Sub-department of Quaternary Research, Cambridge, and Clare College Cambridge (1949—60), interrupted by military service in Malaya (1953—55); Professorial Fellow
Walker, George Warren  
**Collections.** Add: Dupl. in *Herb. Edinb.* (ex Herb. Glasgow).

*Walker,* Patricia M., see D. Walker.

*Walker,* Trevor George  
(1927, York, England; x), educated at Leeds University, B.Sc. Hons Botany (1932), Ph.D. (1956). From 1956–59 Temporary Assistant Lecturer in Botany, Leeds University, and in this period 1 year at the University of the West Indies as an Exchange Lecturer; since 1959 Lecturer in Botany, University of Newcastle upon Tyne. 
He made expeditions to Ceylon (1954), Jamaica (1958, 1962, 1963), Trinidad (1963, 1966) and to New Guinea (see below).

He collected material for cytological, anatomical and evolutionary studies on tropical ferns.  
**Collecting Localities.** *East New Guinea.* 1964–65. With the British Museum-Newcastle upon Tyne Expedition. For foot patrol into Finisterre Mts see itinerary and literature under C. D. Sayers, and A. C. Jermy. In 1963 around Lae, in the Herzog Mts, Eastern Highlands District, at Kegsulg and Mt Wilhelm. During 3 weeks (from Feb. 21) attached to a Forest Dept Survey in southern New Britain. 
**Collections.** Mainly ferns, nos T 7414–10285 from *New Guinea* and *New Britain* (T 10014–10285) in *Herb. Newcastle*; dupl. will be distributed to various herbaria. Many living plants sent back to England for study.

Wallich, Nathaniel  
Add: He laid out the first Botanic Garden in Singapore in 1822; it was subsequently abandoned during the 1830s (inf. i.l. by J. Bastin, July 1970).  

Walsh-Held, Maria Ernestine  
(d. 1973, Geneva, Switzerland) 
Add: In March 1958 she repatriated to Switzerland.

Ward, Frank (or Francis) Kingdon  
Add: Numerous plants have been named after him, e.g. the genus *Kingdon-Wardia*, and several species.  

*Warent,* H., see Boswezen Nieuw Guinea.

*Waring, P.* collected plants in *Papua* with *Coode* etc.  
**Collections.** *Herb. Lae*; dupl. *Herb. Edinb.*

*Warner, John Northrup*  
(1919, Los Angeles, Calif., U.S.A.; x) was educated in the Universities of Hawaii (B.S. 1941) and Minnesota (Ph.D. 1950, Plant Genetics and Statistics). From 1941 to present employed by the Experiment Station of the Hawaiian Sugar Planters' Association, at present Senior Geneticist. For his visits to New Guinea see respectively sub J. H. Buzacott and C. O. Grassl.

*Wasli bin Haji Sisi,* see Forest Dept Sarawak.

Waterstradt, Johannes (John)  
Add: According to Barlow's biography (see below) he repatriated in 1904, taking over his father's market gardening business, specially in orchids. He returned to the East in 1908 and 1912, visiting Mt Kinabalu again. 
From W.'s diaries it is apparent that he took a passage to Australia not before 1890 or early 1891, and started collecting with the Germans in Ceylon in the middle of 1891.

**Collecting Localities.** (Emended after Barlow, i.e. after W.'s diaries). 1891, Ceylon: *Penang* and *Singapore*; *Labuan* (end Oct.); *Brunei*, trip up the Padas R.—1892. N. Borneo: vicinity of the mouth of the Lawas R.; Mt Kinabalu (May–June), based at Kiau.—1893. Back to Kiau (Jan.–end of Mar.).—1894. Kudat (Jan. 23) and by boat to Bangti (? Baheng I) (till end of Mar.). *Philippines:* Balambangan, Balabac, and Palawan. Return to N. Borneo: Kudat (end of May), and *Labuan* (June 1). Expedition up the Lawas and Limbang Rivers (Brunei); *Labuan* (Oct.); return to Mt Kinabalu, based at Kiuai again, visiting the Marei Parei ridge, returning to the coast on Dec. 31.—1895. Short expedition to Kinabalu (Mar.) and to Palawan, returning Aug. 2.—1896. In March sending native collectors to Kinabalu for
insects, while he went to Mengalung for 2 months.—1899. Back in Labuan after 6 months in Europe; heavily involved with oil concessions and prospecting in Brunet, he arranged for collectors to go to Ternate, Halmahera, Batjan, and Obi.—1901. Malay Peninsula; ascent of G. Tahan (May–Nov.);2 early Dec. back in Labuan.—1902. Trip to Brunet (end of Jan.); to Sula Is. (Jolo) via Sandakan; leaving (Feb. 27) for Mindanao: Zamboanga, and by steamer to N. Celebes: Menado, collecting in that island and in Obi (2½ months) before continuing to Batjan, based at Labuha; leaving Batjan (Sept. 1), spending 6 weeks on Halmahera and surrounding islands (Moluccas), and the remainder of the year at Saonek in Walio.—1903. Leaving Halmahera (end of Feb.) for Ternate, and thence to Ambon. Because of impaired health return to Labuan. N. Borneo: Mt Kinabalu, Kiau (June 12–July 29); back to Labuan. Mindanao: Davao (till end of the year), travelling in the S. part of the island, climbing Mt Apo up to c. 6000 ft.—1904. Labuan (Jan.); E. Java: Soerabaja (till end of March); back to Europe.—1908. N. Borneo: Mt Kinabalu—1912. Mt Kinabalu.

Collectors. According to Barlow the majority of his orchid collections before 1904 went to Hugh Low & Co. in London. He made extensively used of native collectors.


*Weber, Bruce*

American botanist educated at the University of Cincinnati. In June 1965 attached to the Sabah National Park Service and Forest Department in N. Borneo for two years. Collections?

*Weber, W. A.*

collected mosses and lichens in E. New Guinea under D. Walker; in the ANU series of the Australian National University; Herb. Canberra. In 1969 he accompanied Dr B. O. van Zanten (see there) on his trip in E. New Guinea (June–July).

*Wells, J.*

A Cadet Forest Officer who collected briefly (about 1957) at Bulolo, Morobe District, E. New Guinea; in Herb. Lec.

Wells, T. H.

(see Cycl. Fl. Mal. I, 1, 1950, p. 566) a farmer of the Childers District in Queensland, was commissioned by the Bureau of Sugar Experiment Station at Brisbane, to visit SE. New Guinea for a sugar-cane collecting trip, making Sogeri his point of departure.

Itinerary.1 1912. Left Brisbane (Sept. 2); from Sogeri to the Laloiki River, Kemp Welch River and Rigo; leaving Papua in Nov.

Collections. Varieties of sugar-cane. Only few material will have been dried, if any.


Went, Frits Warmolt

Add: For some years Director of the Missouri Botanical Garden. In 1964 he accepted a professorship at Reno, conducting studies on desert plants and others as well.

In Sept. 1962 he visited Mt Wilhelm in E. New Guinea.2


Wenzel, Chester A.


Werner, Eugen

Collections. Add: Also dupl. in Herb. Edinb.

*Wheeler, Josselyn* student, working under Dr D. Walker (see there) and collecting plants in *E. New Guinea*. In May 1966 he worked in the Eastern Highlands.

Collections. In Herb. Univ. Canberra, numbered in the ANU series (see there); considerable collection.

*White, S. R. J.* made a collection of seeds, when travelling through Indonesia to Singapore, for W. H. Lewis.3 They were collected in *Java*: Bandung, Timor: Atambua, Singapore.

Collections. Seeds of *Oldenlandia corymbosa* L. (= *Hedyotis corymbosa* (L.) Lamk). Not known whether he made other collections. The plants resulting from the seeds were given Lewis numbers.4


*Whitman, P. C.* a member of ANZDEC (Asian New Zealand Development Consultants) team, deposited some specimens collected during tours (localities etc. see under D. W. Ives) in Herb. Bog.5


He definitely left Malaya mid-April 1972, repatriating after a fortnight of palm collecting in Peninsular Thailand.

His thesis and earlier publications mainly on bark morphology, but author of numerous others on systematic,1 plant geography, conservation,2 ecology, and miscellaneous subjects. Co-editor of an issue on National Parks, and chief editor of the 'Tree Flora of Malaya'.3

Whitmore Sleumer has been named after him.

Serendah and Semangko For. Reserves (23-31); Perlis, S. Kedah and Penang (31-Apr. 8); Perak, Maxwell's Hill, Taiping; Bubu F. R., Kuala Kangsar; Lumut locality; Piah and Keladang Siong For. Reserves, Ipoh (9-16); Perlis (22-26); Selangor, F.R.I. Kepong (28-May 11); Negri Sembilan, Sungai Menyala F. R., Port Dickson (12-20); Negri Sembilan, Kuala Pilah Distr. (21-26); Selangor, Bt Lagong F. R. (27-June 9); Pahang, Kuantan Distr. (12-21); Trengganu, Bt Lampat (Apr.); W. Pahang and N. Johore (May); Selangor, Genting Highlands (May & June); Trengganu, Bt Bauk F. R. (June); Pahang, Tasek Bera and Palong F. R. (July); Kelantan near Gua Musang and Ulu Nenggiri (July); Kelantan, Ulu Lebir and Ulu Aring (Sept.); Selangor, Genting Highlands (Nov.).—1968. Kedah, G. Inas F. R. (Feb.); Pahang, Taman Negara including G. Tahan (Feb.-Mar.); Johore, Lenggor F. R., Kluang F. R. and G. Belumut (May); Kelantan, Kemahang F. R. (June); Trengganu, Mandi An ging Expedition (July 1-18); Selangor, G. Nuang (Aug.).—1969. Johore, G. Ledang (Mt Ophir) (July); Kelantan, G. Stong (Aug.); Trengganu, G. Padang expedition (Sept.); Java: Tjibodas (Sept.); Pahang, Bt Tapah, K. Lompat and Maxwells Hills in Perak (Nov.); Langkawi Is. (Dec.).—1970. Negri Sembilan, Sg. Menyala F. R. (June); Pahang, Taman Negara, Ulu Segi (July); Pahang, Cameron Highlands (Sept. and Oct.); Tapah Hills (Oct.).—1971. Ulu Sungai Perak (Jan.); SW. Pahang and border Johore (Feb.); Pahang, Kuala Lipis to Cameron Highlands (May-June); Pahang, Taman Negara, and Trengganu, Ulu Sg. Trengganu (June); Trengganu, Kemaman, Perak and Taiping, Pahang, Fraser's Hill (Aug.); P. Penang (Oct.).—1972. Ulu Sg. Trengganu (Feb.); S. Kelantan, G. Rabong (Mar.). Small trips with few collections have been omitted; above-mentioned trips have partly been made with Dransfield, Shah, or Cockburn.


(5) J. Dransfield & T. C. Whitmore: 'Palm hunting in Malaya's National Park' (Principes 13,

*Wierenga, Wabe
(1904, Rauwerd, Fr., Netherlands; 1965, Leyden, Netherlands) who worked for a short period at Wageningen, was attached to the technical staff (finally Head) of the Rijksherbarium at Leyden from Dec. 1928 onwards. From July 1949-Jan. 1956 he was placed at the disposal of the Buitenzorg Herbarium (interrupted by a leave in 1952), in which period he distributed thousands of duplicates to the more important herbaria.

**COLLECTIONS.** He collected a few plants with J. H. Kern (see there) in the vicinity of Bogor, W. Jawa, numbered in the latter's series.

**BIOGRAPHICAL DATA.** Blumea 13, 1966, p. 175-176, portr.

Wiesenthal, Franz

Wilde, André Gerard de
Add: (b. 1925), M.D., Ph.D. medicine. Later on the staff of the Anatomical-Embryological Laboratory of Leyden University, joined the Dutch New Guinea Expedition to the Sterrengeberget as a Physical Anthropologist in 1959. Since 1963 Professor and Director of Anatomy and Embryology, University of Groningen.

**COLLECTING LOCALITIES.** 1959, Dutch Centr. New Guinea: Sibil Valley, Hollandia-Sentani (N. coast), Tsjoop and Ok Bon Valley.

**COLLECTIONS.** Some plants (incl. mosses) with the collection of B. O. van Zanten, and C. Kalkman (see there), in Herb. Leyden.

**BIOGRAPHICAL DATA.** 'Who's Who in Science in Europe' 1, 1967, p. 414.

*Wilde, Jan Jacobus Friedrich Egmond de
(1932, Heemskerk, N.H., Netherlands; x) graduated in tropical forestry at Wageningen Agricultural College in 1958. Subsequently in the army for his number and in May 1959 sent to Biak near Dutch New Guinea as a lieutenant in the reserve. After return he joined the Laboratory for Plant Taxonomy and Geography at Wageningen, working on African Meliaceae.


**COLLECTIONS.** Nos 1-1071 collected at Côte d'Ivoire French W. Africa. In Malaysia, Biak nos 1150-1249 (before Feb. 1960), 1258-59, in New Guinea nos 1250-57 collected by Prof. Dr J. F. Koools at Enarotafi (Wisselmeren); Herb. Wageningen. 76 dupl. (incl. single specimens) from Malaysia in Herb. Leyden. Living orchids and seeds are cultivated at Wageningen.

*Wilde, Willem Jan Jacobus Oswald de

From his stay in the Cameroons (1963) onwards he invariably collected together with his wife, née Duuyfes, Brigitta Emma Elisabeth (1936, Bandung, Indonesia; x), botanist, educated at Leyden University; presently at Agricultural University Wageningen, working on North African Allium.

Author of taxonomic papers on Najadaceae, Saraca (Caesalpiniaaceae) and Passifloraceae (thesis on the genus Adenia), and of reports on the Netherlands Biological Expedition to Turkey (1959).

**COLLECTING LOCALITIES.** 1972. Indonesia, N. Sumatra: Atjeh, Exploration Gunung Leuser Nature Reserves: 1 Ketambe area (Orang Utan Orphanage) (c. 300 m) (May 15-June 16); climbing G. Bandahara (17-28), large 'blang' c. 2800 m (25); Ketambe area (June 29-July 5); Pematang Siantar, Prapat (Lake Toba) and G. Batu Lopang (E of Prapat) (July 8); Ketambe area (9-14); climbing G. Ketambe (2200 m) (15-20); Ketambe area (July 21-Aug. 1); expedition into the interior, SW of G. Ketambe (up to c. 2700 m), also climbing again G. Ketambe (c. 2200 m) (3-18); Ketambe area (Aug. 19-Sept. 3).

**COLLECTIONS.** Sumatra collections in Herb. Leyden (G. Leuser nos 12000-13488, 13564-14456; Pematang Siantar, Prapat, G. Batu Lopang, nos 13489-13563); dupl. in Herb. Bog. Plants from Turkey, 1959 (2154 nos) also in Leyden.

African collections (1963-66) all in Wageningen, >10,000; numbered from 1 onwards.
LITERATURE. (1) A report will be published in Fl. Mal. Bull. and in Mal. Nat. J.


Wiljes-Hissink, Elisabeth Adrienne de

Collections. Add: In Herb. Wageningen: 35 nos collected in Ambon and Ceram (Seram).

WILDE-DUYFJES

Mrs. B. E. E. de Wilde-Duyfjes

*Willemse, Reiniers Hendrikus
(1938, Haarlem, Netherlands; x) schoolteacher at a MAVO (highschool) at Velzen, collected about 10 plants, mainly Labiatae, in E. Java and Bali in mid-July 1970; in Herb. Leyden.

Williams, Robert Statham

Collections. Add: Also dupl. in Herb. Edinb. (1905).

*Willis, James Hamlyn
(1910, Oakleigh, Vict., Australia; x) botanist, B.S. University of Melbourne (1939). In 1972 he retired as Director of the Melbourne Herbarium.


Wind, Rutger
(d. 1964, The Hague, Netherlands).

*Wing, James A., see Forest Dept North Borneo.

Winkler, Hans


Winterbottom, James Edward
Add: From 1834 onwards he made almost annually tours in Europe. From 1846-49 he travelled in company of Capt. STRACHLEY (later Sir Richard) to India, Further India, China, Kashmir, Tibet, Nepal, and the Indian Archipelago. Early 1854 he started his tour to the Near East.

Itinerary. Leaving England (Jan. 4, 1846) for Bombay. As it proved too late for a trip to the Himalaya, he determined to go on to Java (arriving June 20), and after making excursions about the island, returned at Batavia on July 24; by steamer (27) to Singapore (arrival Aug. 1). With the China mail to Hongkong and up the coast to Shanghai, returning by the same route to Singapore, proceeding to India and the Himalaya; home (about April 1849) by way of Egypt, Malta, and Gibraltar.

Collections. Add: Also in Herb. Edinb. from Java (1846).


*Winters, Harold Franklin
(1913, Nowata, Oklahoma, U.S.A.; x) was educated at Oklahoma State University at Stillwater (B.Sc. horticulture 1940), at Ohio State University, Columbus (M.Sc. horticulture 1942); graduate studies in Botany at the University of Maryland, College Park (1962-67). Assistant Orchard and Nursery Inspector for State of Oklahoma (1942-43); Horticulturist, Fed. Exp. Station U.S. Dept of Agric., Mayaguez, Puerto Rico (1943-56); from 1956 with the New Crops Research Branch, Plant Science Div., Agric. Research Service, U.S. Dept of Agric., Beltsville, Maryland.

During the New Guinea Expedition 1970 he was assisted by Dr Joseph J. Horgan (see there), collecting materials of possible ornamental value. The expedition was sponsored jointly by the Agricultural Research Service of the U.S. Dept of Agric. and Longwood Gardens, Kennet Square, Pennsylvania.

Itinerary. 1970. Australian New Guinea. Travelling by way of Hawaii, New Caledonia, and Brisbane, to Lae (Jan. 17-18); at Wau, Mt Kaindi, Edie Creek, Meri Creek (19-22); Patep village (24-26); Aiyura and Kassam Pass (Feb. 2-5); Markham River Valley near Loe (9-17); Mindik and Oreganum villages, Huon Peninsula (12-17); Botanic Garden Loe (19-24); Goroka (26-27); Chimbu country near Kundia, Mt Ekuam and Mt Hagen (Mar. 6); Mt Hagen area, Mt Kum, Baiyer R., Wabag Rd and Wahgi Valley (7-13); Lae (14-21); Port Moresby area, Brown R., Rouna Falls and Sogerri (22-31); Philippines, Luzon: Mt Makiling and cultivated plants from Univ. of the Philippines (Apr. 2-5); Bot. Garden Singapore (7); visit to the Institute for Horticultural Research at Diakaria, and the Botanic Gardens at Bogor and Tjibodas, in W. Java, Indonesia (9-13).

Collections. A new series, Winters & Higgins, was started, 873 nos, amongst which several Ericaceae. Rhododendron species identified.


Womersley, John Spencer

Collecting localities. Add: In the following years several local trips were made; in Nov. 1959 short visit to West New Guinea—1966, Ramu Valley with E. E. Hentsy; Wau area, foothills of Giluwe, S. Highlands with K. R. Woolliams; Okapa area, E. Highland Distn. with Cooke—He will have certainly occasionally collected later.


1974]
Cyclopaedia of Collectors—Supplement II

Womersley


*Wirawan, Nengah

(1941, Tabanan, Bali, Indonesia; x) graduated from the College of Agriculture at Tjawi, Bogor (B.Sc. Botany in 1962); Assistant Botanist of the Herbarium Bogoriense; 1965–67 Head of the Mountain Garden Tjibodas, and in those years part-time student in biology at the Bandang Institute of Technology; since May 1967 full-time student.


Wit, Hendrik Cornelis Dirk de

Add: Onwards of Nov. 1953 Lecturer, later (1959) Professor of Botany at Wageningen. He has specialized in African botany and in aquatic plants.

Cruda dewittii Kostermans has been named after him.

Witzen, Nicolaas C.

Add: He also had plants drawn in Japan, China, and Africa (cf. F. De Haan, Priangan, 1, 1910, Pers. p. 282–284).

Woerden, Cornelle Leon Lambert Henri van

(d. 1970, Utrecht, Netherlands). Add: Repatriated in 1952; settled at Groenekan near Utrecht, and in the employ of the Genetical Institute of the University at Utrecht from 1953–69.


*Wolff, Torben Lunn

(1919, Copenhagen, Denmark; x) was educated at the University of Copenhagen; Cand. mag. (zoology) 1947. He was a member of the Atlantic Expedition to West Africa 1945–46, the Galathea Expedition 1950–52, and the Danish Rennell Expedition 1951.1

With the Noona Dan Expedition (see there for Itinerary, Collections, etc.)2 he collected some botanical specimens in Yalon (Musau, Bisin, Arch.) and Rennell (Solomon ls.) in 1962. In 1965 and 1966 some more specimens in the Solomons.

Literature. (1) Author of ‘The Natural History of Rennell Island’ (1955).

Wong, Y. K., see Forest Dept North Borneo.

Wood, Devillo D.
Add: In 1969 he lived in California.

Wood, Geoffrey Howorth Spencer


*Woods, Patrick (Paddy) James Blythe* (1932, Ballinderry, Co. Antrim, N. Ireland; x) attended a course for student gardeners at the Royal Botanic Garden, Edinburgh (1953–56) and was awarded the Diploma in Horticulture (DHE); joined the staff as a Scientific Assistant to B. L. Burtt; at present Experimental Officer, currently working with the latter on Old World Gesneriaceae particularly on the genus Aeschynanthus, and on New Guinea Orchidaceae. In 1962 he accompanied Burtt to Malaya and Sarawak. His New Guinea trip was financed by Mr GEOFFREY EWORTHY, an Australian, who wishes to encourage taxonomic work on Orchidaceae.

Collecting localities. 1962. Malaya and Sarawak, see Burtt’s itinerary. Terr. of New Guinea & Papua: between Bulolo and Edie Creek (Oct. 3–13); Loko-lo (= Laloki) Gorge (17); Cape Rodney to Doma Village in the Musa Mts, Centr. Owen Stanley Range (20–24); Doma Village area and surrounding mist-forest ridges (26–Nov. 25).—1968. Trip to New Guinea with Mr MICHAEL BLACK and C. E. RIDSDALE (see there), also collecting in Java and Malay Peninsula.

Collections. Herb. Edinb.: mostly Gesneriaceae and Orchidaceae. A 300 numbers living material were collected. Dupl. herb. spec. will be distributed to Lae, Leyden, etc.


Collections. Mostly living plants, but dried material with Womersley in Herb. Lae; dupl. also in Edinb.

*Worobai,* see Boswezen Nieuw Guinea.

Wray, Leonard
Collections. Add: Also dupl. in Herb. Edinb. (ex Calc. and Kew).

*Wright, K. G.* collected in the NGF series at Sawette sawmill near Salaman, Papua (1959); Herb. Lae.

Wyatt-Smith, John
Add: He made an exploration of Mt Tahan in Feb. 1960, accompanied by B. A. MITCHELL, WONG YEW KWN, and some others.

He retired early in April 1963 under the Malayanisation Scheme and accepted an appointment under FAO sponsorship at Ibadan University in Nigeria. At present settled in England.


Wycherley, Paul Renoden
Add: (1928, Bromley, Kent, England; x) was educated at the University College, London (1946–52), B.Sc. (Hons) Botany (1949), Ph.D. (1952); in 1951/52 guest student at Wageningen Agricultural College in the Netherlands. In 1953 Botanist, and from 1965–71 Head, Botany Division of the Rubber Research Institute of Malaya. Sometime President Malayan Nature Society and Chairman Terrestrial Conservation Section, International Biological Programme, West Malaysia. Intensive travel throughout Great Britain and West Malaysia; extensive travel in Thailand, East Malaysia, Australia, Japan, Canada, Central and South America, and Europe. An ardent advocate for and author on nature conservation in Malaysia, especially the Malayan Peninsula. In 1972 Director of King’s Park and Botanic Garden, Perth, W. Australia.

Collecting localities. Mostly in plantations to study the weed flora. A few collections from forest and limestone hills, especially Sungei Buloh and Batu Caves, Selangor respectively.


*Yacup* collected in Sarawak onwards of 1957; Herb. Kuching; dupl. a.o. in Herb. Edinb.

*Yamada, Kindi* collected Sonneratia at Bandjermasin, SE. Borneo (Sept. 10, 1942).

*Yasue, Yasunobu* Entomologist, graduated in the Faculty of Agriculture, Kyoto University, 1941. Associate Professor of the Ohara Institute for Agricultural Biology, Okayama University, Kurashiki, Japan. Member of the Kyoto University West Iran Expedition, Aug. 1963–Mar. 1964.

Lived at Surabaya before 1940. Collected a few plants, very fragmentary.

*Yoshida* is cited by Ohwi (in MS), as collector of a Digitaria in Celebes; no date, nor locality.
Yvan, Melchior


*Zahir bin Yusoff*, Mohammed

Assistant of the Forest Research Institute at Kepong, collected 50 numbers in Pahang (G. Benom etc.), Malaya, in Apr. 1967.

*Zanten*, Bernard Otto van

(1927, Oudemolen, Dr., Netherlands; x) bryologist, educated at Groningen University (Ph.D. 1959). After having taken his doctor’s degree he joined the Dutch *New Guinea Expedition to the Sterreengeberge*, and subsequently paid a 3-months visit to New Zealand. At present on the staff of the Botanical Laboratory of Groningen University, working on his moss collection. In 1969 he made a half-year bryological collecting trip to Australia, New Zealand, Guadalcanal, New Guinea, Luzon, and Japan, sponsored by WOTRO.

**Collecting Localities.** 1959 (Apr.–Sept.). Former *Dutch New Guinea*.\(^1\) N. coast: Hollandia and Ifar; S. New Guinea: at Tanah Merah and Kaliwin on Digoel R.; Ajerok; on the Kau R. at Bian-Katem, Wombon, Koekeoeboen, Anoendjamidit, Aremko, Oemkoeboen, and Oejambiep; still farther to the north at Amiol and Katem, Songgan and Arinkop; Sibil Valley; Mt Antares (1300–3400 m).—1968. Bryological exploration (June–Dec.):

\(^2\) E. New Guinea: from Port Moresby exploring (June 8–13) Brown R. area, Musgrave R., Sogeri Plateau, Siritumu Lake; from Lae in Suru R. area (15–16); Wau (MacAdam Memorial Park, Mt Kaindi) (17–19); Goroka (Marafunga, Daualo pass) (21–23); Mt Wilhelm (June 25–July 10); Mt Hagen (Baiyer R., Jimmy R.) (July 11–13); Lae (Situm, 16). Accompanied by D. N. MacVean and W. A. Weber (see those). Subsequently in Australia, New Zealand and the British Solomons, returning to E. New Guinea: Goroka (Daualo Pass) (Oct. 13–15), Gembogl (16), Mt Hagen (18–22), Mt Giluwe (23–27), Mt Wilhelm (Oct. 29–Nov. 4), and Owen Stanley Range (Efogi) (Nov. 10–12), with R. Johnh. With Mrs Van Zanten-Tuntelder in the **Philippines**. Luzon: Mt Makiling (Nov. 19), Baguio (Mt Cabuyo, Mt S. Thomas, Asin) (20–21), Bontoc (Mt Data, Mt Polis, Sagada) (22–24), Baguio (Mt Cabuyo, 25), and in Japan (Nov. 30–Dec. 13).

**Collections.** About 670 *New Guinea nos*, 1959, of which the greater part was collected in Sibil Valley and on Mt Antares. About ½ of the material consists of *Muscel*,\(^1\) the remaining part of *Hepaticae, Fungi, Lichens, and Algae*. Only few phanerogams, collected at Tanah Merah, in Sibil, and the Antares. His collection includes some plants collected by Dr W. Vervoort and Dr A. G. de Wilde (see those), and in collaboration with C. Kalkman. In *Herb. Leyden*; at present *Muscel* and *Hepaticae* in Groningen for revision, after which the 1st set will go to Leyden too, while a dupl. set will remain in *Herb. Groningen*. The phanerogams are separately numbered.

In New Zealand in 1959 about 600 nos were collected of which some 200 phanerogams; in

*Herb. Leyden*: lichens and 1 set of phanerogams; another set in Groningen, and the 3rd set in his private herbarium. The mosses will remain at Groningen, but a dupl. set will be sent to Leyden after identification.

The 1969 collection consists almost exclusively of bryophytes, of which those from the Philippines and Japan are collected with his wife, Mrs H. H. Van Zanten-Tuntelder. A few *Hymenophylliums* were brought home and some phanerogams from Guadalcanal (Solomon Is.).


*Zeano*, see Forest Dept North Borneo.

**Zeeuw**, Carl de

(1912, East Lansing, Mich., U.S.A.; x) received an arts education and forestry training in Michigan State College; subsequently to Syracuse for work in wood anatomy under Dr H. P. Brown at the New York State College of Forestry (M.S.). During the war he served with the U.S. Army Air Force, being stationed in Australia in 1942 and thereafter in New Guinea in the Port Moresby area, then inland from Buna Gona at Dobodura in Papua, and finally in the Mount Hagen valley in the Mandated Territory of New Guinea.

Upon return from service he resumed work at Syracuse on the Ph.D. in the investigation of the reaction of wood anatomy and physical behaviour; at present Professor of Wood Products Engineering at Syracuse.

**Collections.** Mainly woody plants, partly from the Northern Territory of Australia (15), the others (37) from *New Guinea* (1943–45). In *Herb. Brisbane* (dried coll. + wood samples). *Herb. Melbourne* (wood samples in the For. Prod. Lab. C.S.I.R.O.), and at N.Y. State College (wood samples). The herbarium material of the last lot is still in his hands and in due time will be deposited in the *Arn. Arbor*. Fern collections (about 13) and some other herbaceous plants in *Herb. Brisbane*.

**Zeijsstra**, Hein Hidde

(d. 1961, Haarlem, Netherlands).

**Zieek**, J. F. U.


**Zollinger**, Heinrich

**Collections.** Add: Some of his ferns from *Java*, are also cited as *Sporelieder, Java*. Evidently at least fern duplicates in *Herb. Sporelied* (see there).

SELECT INDEX

As in the Cyclopaedia and the 1st Supplement, a selection has been made of geographical names (mostly islands, lakes, mountains, rivers). The larger islands, e.g. Sumatra, Java, Bornce, New Guinea, Luzon, will only exceptionally be found in the index as the result would have been a host of numerals behind them, difficult to handle and most of the references being hardly worthwhile: for a short survey of the larger Malesean units see p. (3). The Solomon Islands have been omitted as falling beyond the scope of Flora Maleseana.

Names of ships, expeditions, and persons are sometimes included.

The abbreviations placed in italics behind the names are the following:

d = district
i = island(s)
l = lake(s)
m = mountain
p = place
pen. = peninsula
r = river
s = ship

Reference. Reference is made to the parenthesized Arabian pagination, instead of to the Roman numerals. The letters a and b following the page numbers indicate the left and right column respectively of the page.

Aas m 102a
Abi r 101b
Abilala m 85a
Adelbert Range 80b
Adi i 15b, 52b, 57a, 67a
Admiral Gardiner s 88a
Adzare Range 82b
Agung m 29a
Aifat r 67a, 91a
Ajaramaro / 101b
Alas r 103a
Albert Edward m 36b, 80b, 82b
Amboski r 91a
Amboina, see Ambon
Ambon i 58b, 93a, 105a, 108a
Ambuau m 52b
Amrutakin m 52b, 102a
Amorwange m 82b
Anadi r 39a
Anak Takun m 75a, 83b
Andrassy m 47b, 65b
Anggi l 39a, 76b, 91a/b, 94b, 100b, 101b
Antares m 52b, 111a
Antop m 101a
Api m 22b
Api Benarat m 23a
Apo m 10b, 40a, 54a, 70a, 79b, 80b, 88b, 105a
Apo Batu Buli Range 72a
Apoay m 40a
Apriri r 101b
Archbold / 28b
Archbold Expeditions 16b, 24b, 45b
Arfak Mts 38b, 52b, 57a, 91a, 101a/b
Aroa r 78a
Asmat region 13b
Astrolabe Range 53a, 78a, 87a
Atjeh 30b, 68a/b, 107b
Aunde l 82b, 91a
Aur l 64a

Babuyanes i 78b, 82a
Bahiri r 78a
Baiaio r 9b
Baiyer r 18a, 39a, 108b, 111a
Bako Nat. Park 11a/b, 21a, 26b, 30a, 38b, 48a, 49b, 53a, 67b, 70b, 78b, 89a, 92b
Baku, see Bako
Balabac i 71a, 104b
Balambangan i 104b
Bali i 14a, 29a, 56a, 57a, 58b, 68b, 93a, 97a, 108a, 109a
Bali(e)m Valley 25b, 42b, 57b, 60b, 87a, 101a
Baling m 92a
Balleh r 73a
Baluran m 45a
Bami r 39a
Banahao m 73b
Bandahara m 107b
Bangeta m 82b
Banguey i 104b
Baram r 10a, 22b, 37a, 53a
Barigi r 45b
Barirja r 20b
Barker, Miss R. 92a
Basilan i 39b, 73b, 79b
Batan i 126, 26a, 39b, 42a, 78b
Batanes i 26a, 78b, 82a
Batanta i 126
Batjan i 105a
Batu Brinchang m 59a
Batu Lawi m 72a
Batu Lopang m 107b
Batu Tibang m 10a
Batukau m 109a
Batulanteh m 57a
Batur l 68b
Batur m 100a
Bauk m 106b
Baung m 29a
Bawean i 45a
Be(cluster)m Valley 23b, 30a, 39b, 84b, 89a, 106b
Bena r 92b
Bencolwen d 30b
Benom m 51a, 106a
Bensbach r 80b
Berembun m 70b
Beribai m 101b
Berumbun m 22b
Berumput m 13a, 19a, 92b
Besar m 84a

Biah r 9b
Biak r 39a, 57b, 67a, 70b, 87b, 100b, 101a/b, 107a
Biaru r 78a
Bier r 101b
Billiran i 26a
Billiton i 45a
Biota m 82b
Bismarck Mts 23a, 50b, 96a/b
Bishop, G. 75a
Blumat, see Belumat
Bohayan i 47b
Bohol i 56b
Bongao i 71a
Bonite s 38a
Bosavi m 85a
Brangkat m 89a
Bremer, Capt. 81b
Brinchang m 22b, 69a, 70b
British Museum—Newcastle upon Tyne Exp. 50b, 78a, 84b, 104a
Bromo m 68b, 73a
Brong m 89a
Brown r 26a, 39a, 41b, 70b, 78a, 80a, 87a, 98a, 101b, 111a
Bubu m 22b, 48a, 88b, 106a
Bujoing Malacca m 9b
Bulolo r 41b
Bumbur r 70b
Bunga r 41b
Bunga Bu m 106a
Bunguran i 46b
Burep r 41b
Burias i 56b
Burke, L. R. 60b
Bus(s) r 12a, 70b, 82b, 98a
Butibum r 41b
Buzu, see Bus(s)u

Cabuyo m 111a
Cagayan Sulu i 56b
Calamangan i 56b
Calayan i 78b
Cambridge Kinabalu Exp. 92a
Cameron Highlands 9a, 10b, 15b, 22b, 30a, 39b, 41a, 48a, 53b, 69b, 70a/b, 76a, 78b, 90a, 91b, 106a/b
Camiguin i 26a, 42a, 70a
Canlaon m 39b, 70a
Capul i 56b
Carstenz Mts 25b, 29b, 46a
Catanduanes i 70a
Cebu i 56b
Celebes i 50b, 59b, 65a, 84a, 91a, 105a
Ceram i 58b, 93a, 108a
Chabang Tiga m 84a
Challenger i 27a
Chimbu Valley 16a, 38b, 75a, 91a, 95a, 103b
Chin See Chung 84a
Chini m 23b
Christmas i 106b, 67a
Clay r 39a
Colijn, Dr A. H. 29b
Concord m 40a
Conflict group 38b
Coquille s 30b
Corregidor i 35a
Credner i 71a
Crocker Range 9b, 23b, 67b
Cromwell Mts 45b
Crownprince Range 82b
C.S.I.R.O.—Rijksberbarium
Exp. Kubor Range 78a, 101b
Cylops Mts 56b, 82b, 90b
Dafonsero m 91a
Dammi i 64b
Danau ... see 34a
Danfu r 25a
Data m 63b, 73b, 90b, 95a, 111a
Deagan i 56b
Dempo m 73a
D'Entreestauaux i 38b
Destacado i 56b
Dickson m 42a
Dienge 69b, 90a
Digoel r 100b, 111a
Djambi d 30b
Doma Peaks 36a, 38b, 52b, 78a
Doole p 59a
Dua i 31a
Duke of York i 67a
Dyaul i 71a
Ekuam m 108b
Elandora m 16b, 50b
Emira i 25a
Endeavour s 12b, 25a
Engelhart, M. 60b
Enggom m 82b
Erar r 39a
Erave r 78a
Faita r 90b
Fakfak r 101b
Fara r 21a
Finisterre Mts 43a, 50b, 75a, 78a, 84b, 98a, 104a
Flores i 57b, 61b, 86b, 100b, 109a
Fly r 66b, 74a, 80b
Freibourg Pass 85a
Gading m 19a, 22b, 89a, 92b
Gaharu m 19a
Gajah m 72b
Galathen Exp. 70b
Garatun m 27a
Garnier, Marietta 36a
Gebeh i 77b
Gede-Pangrango m 14b, 30b, 43b, 49b, 56a, 57b, 58a, 70a, 71b, 75b, 102b
Geelvink Bay 87b
Geger Bintang m 30b
Geli Mutu m 61b
Genofa i 100b
Genting Highlands 106a
Gigantanga i 56b
Giluwe m 25a, 63a, 78a, 80b, 87a, 103b, 108a, 110b, 111a
Gogol r 39a, 66b, 101b
Goldie r 78a
Golo i 56b
Gombo(c)k m 49a
Goromengough i 11a
Guarimas r 82a
Guutting-guiting m 79b
Gwamongg a m 91b
Haga r 25b
Halmaherai 105a
Handeulum Sisi i 90a
Harcourt s 81b
Herbert r 66b
HermiT i 71a
Herzog Mts 50b, 85a, 104a
Hijau m 46b, 69a, 89a
Hinde, A. 92a
Hindenburg Range 52b, 102a
Hindenburg-Dap Range 36b
Homoraon i 56b
Honda j m 57b, 109a
Hose Mts 10a, 11a, 19a
Hunstein Range 45b
Hydrographers Range 20b, 78a
Idjen m 61a, 68b
Iglit m 63b
Inas m 18b, 106b
Iran r 92b
Iraya m 12b, 42a, 78b
Isarog m 73b
Ischon r 91a
Islands in Milne Bay 38b
Itbayat i 78b
Jabau r 91a
Jacobsen, G. 92a
Jahn, Mr 57b
Jalimo r 84b, 90b
Jang m 45a
Japen i 57a, 87b
Jasar m 22b, 70b
Java i 11a, 76b
Jelakoi i 18b
Jerai m 48a, 64a, 83b
Jim(m)i or Jimny Valley 41a, 64a, 66b, 82a, 111a
Job i 87b
Jolo i 31a, 56b
Juliana m 98b
Kabanov, Dr 57b
Kaindi m 16b, 41b, 51b, 91a, 103b, 108b, 111a
Kaironk r 18a
Kajang m 11a
Kalimantan Selatan d 102b, 103a
Kana m 47a
Kangean Islands 45a
Kanz m 102a
Kanyi m 92b
Kar Kar i 66b, 80b
Karakondjava i 45a
Kanj r 11a
Kaul, Kar r 16a
Kebay Valley 87b, 91a, 101b
Kedah Peak 64b
Kelabit Highlands 10a
Kelai r 57b
Kelo i 52a
Kemaboe r 26a
Kemiri m 68b
Kemp Welch r 70b, 105a
Kerewa m 52b
Kerigomma m 39b
Kerinci or Kerintji m 30b, 34a
Ketembe m 103a, 107b
Kevala m 47a
Kidayap m 58b
Kidul m 56a
Kikori r 85a
Kinarblu m 9a/b, 10a, 15b, 22b, 26b, 37a, 47a/b, 49b, 53a/b, 56b, 65b, 67b, 71b, 74a, 84a, 89a, 91b, 92a/b, 104b, 105a
King, Capt. P. P. 81a
Kinkain m 78a, 102a
Kiriwina i 36b
Kode i 83b
Koebre m 91b
Koialu i 60b
Komodo i 67a, 83b
Korongi r 75a
Kornon 79b
Kosim Kardin, M. 34a
Krabo m 57a
Kratatusa i 45a
Kratke Mts 16b, 41b, 50b
Krotky s 74b
Kubor Range 78a, 101b
Kujabu r 91a
Kukukuku ranges 87a
Kum m 108b
Kumme m 82b
Kumusi r 20b
Kuseum m 91a
Kutai Reserve 10a, 30b, 93a
Kutubu i 78a, 87a
Kwapan, Nava 36a
Kyoto Univ. Biol. Exp. to SE. Asia 49a, 89a
Kyoto Univ. W. Irian Exp. 110b
Labuan i 65b, 68a, 82b, 104b, 105a, 106a
Lagaip r 87a
Lagong m 53a
Lajang r 92b
Laka' an m 53b, 86b
Lakam, see Laka'an
Lakei i 89a
Lala i 21a
Laloki r 39a, 41b, 78a, 105a
Lambert, A. B. 81b
Lambir m 11b, 19a, 37a, 53a
Lampang Distr. 30b, 50a, 67a
Langkawi i 9b, 18b, 22a/b, 38a, 41a, 51a, 54b, 83b, 95b, 99a, 106b
Latimodjong Mts 31b
Laut i 46b
Lawas Distr. 92b, 104b
Lawes m 39a
Lawit m 23b
Lebir m 23b
Ledang m 83b, 106b
Legaspi m 58b
Lei r 52b
Lensemoei m 101a
Leron r 41b, 82b
Leuser m 103a, 107b
Leyte i 26a, 37a, 39b, 56b, 70a
Likang m 109a
Limbang Distr. 92b, 104b
limestone localities 18b, 22b, 23a, 29a, 36a/b, 48a, 49b, 54b, 57b, 59a, 67b, 78b, 80b, 83b, 84a, 102b, 103a, 110b
Lipuun i 26a
Lombok (= Lomblen) i 61b, 86b
Lombok i 97a
Long i 66b
Lord Duncan s 88a
Lou i 89b
Low, Hugh 62a, 105a
Lowry, J. B. 92a
Lubi m 39b
Luf i 71a
Lumaku m 71b
Lumut Hills 37a
Luzon i 70a
Mackenzie, Colin 60b
Madoera i 61a
Maja m 23a
Makanoi m 91a
Makatarem m 78b
Makiling m 70a, 73b, 75a, 79b, 82a, 108b, 111a
Malabar m 75b
Malangelo i 36a
Mamad, Mr 57b
Mambare r 20b
Mandii Angim m 23b, 106b
Manurep m 100a
Manus i 36b, 71a
Mapia i 101b
Maquiling, see Makiling
Marei Pareil Ridge 104b
Markham r 12a, 16b, 39a, 70b, 82b, 84b, 98a, 108b
Marklo i 36a
Mastbate i 56b
Mat(i)ang m 30a, 49b, 53a, 67b, 84a, 91b, 92b
Matsubara, M. 44b
Matupi m 82b
Maxwells Hills 106b
Mayon m 70a, 73b
Medamit r 92b
Medang m 48a
Mendi r 16a
Mentawa m 22b
Meos Noem i 57a, 87b
Meratus m 33a
Mersing m 73a
Meru Betiri Reserve 45a
Meruong Plateau 17b
Mesenuk m 91a
Mesilau r 91b
Michael m 16b, 24b
Milyin Kolyn m 102a
Mindanao i 58b, 63a, 70a, 73b, 79b, 80b, 95a, 98b, 105a
Mindoro i 56b, 58b, 63b, 93b, 99a
Misool i 76a
Mitchell, B. A. 110a
Moller s 53a
Mongremotti m 91a
Monoglisto m 101b
Morehead r 78a
Morotai i 57b
Motopore i 36b
Mullanakess i 68a
Mulu m 10a, 19a, 22b, 47a
Murik i 66b
Murray i 66b
Murray Pass 80b, 82b
Murud m 10a, 19a, 71b
Musa Mts 32a, 110a
Musastrate r 36b, 41b, 111a
Mussau i 23a, 71a, 109b
Mutis m 86b
Naersen, K. van 61a
Nago i 71a
Nahok i 85a
Nahok r 84b
Namance i 25a
Naranjo i 56b
Natuna i 33a, 46b
Ndeki m 57b, 109a
Ne m 52b
Negros i 39b, 56b, 70a, 73b
Nerimbau m 101a
Nettolti m 91a, 101a
New Britain i 25a, 26a, 35b, 36b, 39a, 43a, 50b, 55a, 61a, 66b, 70b, 71a, 74a/b, 80a, 82b, 85a, 95b, 104a
New Guinea Border Exp. 33a, 43a, 68b, 80a, 93a
New Hanover i 25a, 71a
New Ireland i 24b, 25a, 31b, 36b, 50b, 52a, 53b, 66b, 71a, 84a, 93b
Njajoebi i 101b
Njapa m 57b
Noona Dan Exp. 23a, 29b, 56a, 71a, 72b, 109b
Nuang m 106b
Nunukan i 74a/b
Nusa i 36b
Nusa Baru i 36a
Nusa Gambang i 68b, 93a
Nusaliak i 36b
Nutall, Thomas 15b
Obi i 105a
Obree m 23a
Oereb r 87b, 101b
Otimadawa’s m 11a
Okapa r 38b
Ollerenshaw, David 36a
Oriomo r 63a
Orion Mts 52b
Otto m 9a, 16b, 24b
Owen Stanley Range 21a, 23a, 32a, 37a, 84a, 110a

Padang m 106b
Padang Lawas 49a
Padar i 83b
Padas r 104b
Pajung m 57b, 109a
Palawan i 26a, 39b, 56b, 65a, 71a, 73b, 79b, 104b
Paloe i 61b
Panay i 79a
Pandjag i 101b
Panditkhor i 106a
Pangrango, see Gedeh-Pangrango
Panti m 20a, 23b, 42a, 49a, 84a
Papahag i 71a
Papandayan m 58a, 75b
Pasu m 37a
Patep r 41b
Pekegbalar m 101b
Pelagus r 92b
Pemanggil i 18b
Penang i 20a, 22b, 33a, 38a, 48a, 49a, 54b, 58a, 69b, 70a, 73a, 84a, 95b, 104b, 106a/b
Penck m 36a
Penibukan Ridge 71b
Penrissen m 49b
Peutjang i 22b, 35a, 54a, 90a, 93a, 102b, 103a, 109a
Philippine—Hawaii Exp. 56b
Flora m 20b, 43a
Poe m 13a, 19a
Poli m 73b, 90b, 111a
Pondok m 84a
Pondok II m 89a
Pongani r 78a
Prahau (= Tangkoeban Prahoe) m 56a
Preussische Expedition 79b
Prince Albert Range 78a
Prince Alexander Range 80b
Prinseniland i 45a, 57a
Puan m 47a
Pueh Range 92b
Pulau m 18b, 20a, 49a, 83b
Pulau = island, see under second word
Pulog m 23b, 50a, 79b, 81a, 94b
Pulusami m 15a
Rabong m 89a, 106b
Raja m 32a
Rajang, see Rejang
Ramu r 25a, 36a, 39a, 77b, 80b, 84b, 109b
Rana Mesé i 57b, 109a
Ranaka m 109a
Ranoe Upas i 34a
Rapet m 84a
Rara m 90b

[114]
Rattlesnake s 62b
Raveni m 90b
Rawan ... see 34a
Rawlinson Range 20b, 45b, 82b
Raya m 73a, 83b
Reedz Thott m 53b
Rejng r 49b, 74b
Reok m 109a
Rindja i 83b
Rio Ampalit r 61b
Rombon i 40a, 79b
Rossel i 43a
Rote (Roti) i 86b, 100b
Royal Society Expeditions 22b, 26a/b, 44b, 84a, 89a, 92b, 94b
Rijken, H. 103a
Rijkscherbarium New Guinea Exp. 90b
Sabad Tapang r 92b
Sabtan(g) i 26a, 78b
Sakar i 47b
Salabhat i 58b
Salak m 30b, 43b, 90a
Salawaket, see Sarawaket
Salim m 47b
Samar i 40a, 63b, 70a, 79b
Samperolat m 57a
St. Cruz i 71a
St. Joseph r 85a
Sakai Thoma(s) m 73b, 90b, 111a
Sanantubong m 37a
Sapamoro i 71a
Sarawaket (Sarawaket) m 10b, 20b, 41b, 45b, 82b
Sarempaka m 33a, 102b, 103a
Saru-mot m 91b
Sarawaket, see Sarawaket
Satuma i 18b
Schrader Range 18a
Scratchley m 25a
Sebat Kechil r 92b
Sedili Kechil r 23b
Sega r 57b
Segaham Range 49b
Selabor m 10a
Selang m 92b
Selingan i 23b
Sembilan i 46b
Senang i 18b
Senjavin s 76b
Sensenemes m 91b
Sentani l 57b, 70b, 91a, 100b, 107a
Separation Point 65a
Sepik r 28b, 39a, 44a, 45b, 66b, 78a/b, 80b, 84b
Serangoon r 58a
Sewie m 36b
Sheridan, Dr. J. 92a
Shungol m 42a
Siasi l 56b
Sibium Range 78a
Sibutu l 56b
Sibuyan i 40a, 79b
Sidoarisi Mts 87b, 101b
Sierra Madre Range 50a
Silon m 64b
Simbai r 23a
Simpson Massif 27a, 53a, 78a, 87a
Singapore i 20a, 47b, 58a, 104b
Sipangal i 34a
Siritumu l 111a
Situ Bagendit i 58a
Situ Gunung i 34a
Skeat Exp. 40b
Slim Hills 106a
Snake r 39a
Sohoton m 40a, 63b
Solor r 61b
Star Mts 43a, 52b, 69b, 80b, 98b, 101a, 107a
Stong m 18b, 106b
Strickland r 66b
Strong m 25a, 55a, 97a
Subis m 37a
Suckling m 27a, 36b, 60a, 78a, 95b, 100a
Sujarta, Mr 57a
Sulphur s 44b
Sulu i 31a, 64b, 105a
Sumba i 49a
Sumbawa i 33b, 49a, 57a/b, 58b, 76b, 109a
Supiori Island 67a
Sarut r 111a
Swart Valley 13b
Taal Volcano 73b
Tababan m 109a
Tabanjo r 49a
Tabar i 52a
Tabauwan i 47b
Tabayoc m 79b
Tafa m 36b
Tahan m 30a, 69b, 93a, 105a, 106b, 110a
Takun m 32b, 67b
Talawoe m 36a
Tale r 87a
Talomo m 80b
Tamrau Range 91a
Tanggamus m 50a
Tangis m 35b, 36a
Tangkuban Prahu m 30b, 56a
Tapah hills 106b
Tapis m 18b, 23b
Tapul i 56b
Tari Subdist. Exp. 102a
Taskul i 25a
Tataan i 64b
Taur Range 73a, 89a
Tauri r 39a
Tawar l 34a
Tawau Hills 10a
Tawitawi l 51b, 64b, 71a
Tekah r 87a
Tebu m 88b
Tembroke m 91b
Temprong m 9b, 72b
Tenaja r 93a
Tengger m 30b
Tenom m 67b
Teraja r 47a
Ternate l 11b, 105a
Thursday l 98b
Ticao i 56b
Timah m 44a, 49a, 53a, 58a, 67b, 70a, 93a, 98a
Timbun Mata i 23b
Timor i 10b, 14a, 28b, 34b, 44b, 53b, 56b, 59b, 65b, 84b, 86b, 91b, 92b, 105b
Tinjar r 37a
Tionan i 38a, 84a
Toba l 68b, 107b
Tobi m 91a
Tokiri Range 91a
Tor r 101b
Torricelli Mts 28b
Trist l 43a
Trobriand i 36b, 38b
Trusmadi m 65b, 71b
Tuan Sket m 89a
Udjong Kulon pev. 20a, 22b, 30b, 31a, 39b, 45a, 57b, 58b, 76b, 90a, 93a, 102b, 103a, 109a
Ulu Kali m 36b, 39b
Umi r 82b
Undup r 9b
Ungaran m 61a
Urani s 38a
Ursula i 56b, 71a
USDA Sugar Cane Exp. 39a
Vanapa r 78b, 82a
Vega s 55a
Victoria m 21a, 79b
Vikerman, Commander 61a
Vulkan i 82b
Wadimana m 53a, 78a, 87a
Wahgi Valley 16a, 78a, 108b
Waigeo(u) i 60b, 82b, 105a
Walker m 67b
Wamena r 87a
Wamsuf Massif 91a
Warida r 39a
Warjori r 91b
Warrapuri r 82b
Warmsun r 102a
Watjetoni m 101a
Waumi r 91a
Wekari r 91a
Wharton Range 82b
Wilhelm m 10a, 12a, 15b, 16b, 32a, 34a, 46a, 50b, 63a, 66b, 75a, 80b, 82b, 84b, 91a, 94b, 95b, 99a, 103b, 104a, 105b, 108a, 110a, 111a
Wilhelmina m 87a
Wissel Lakes 39a, 87b, 101b
Wondiwoi Mts 57a, 87b
Wong Yew Kwan 110a
Wonge m 109a
Worcester s 74a
Wosi r 39a
Yanieh, Andrew 36a
Yellow r 66b
Yodda r 21a
Yule l 78a
Zanten-Tuntelder, Mrs van 111a
Zendlerong r 26a

HYPERICACEAE (N. K. B. Robson, London)

Trees, shrubs or perennial or annual herbs. Leaves simple, opposite and decussate (Mal. spp.), entire (Mal. spp.), sessile to shortly petioled, often with ± translucent and sometimes black or red glandular dots and/or lines. Stipules 0. Inflorescences terminal and sometimes axillary, very rarely axillary only, cymose to thyrsoid or rarely racemose, bracteate at least initially, 1-∞-flowered. Flowers bisexual, actinomorphic, homostylous or heterodistylos. Sepals 5 (Mal. spp.), free or ± united, imbricate, entire or with margin variously divided and often glandular, lamina glandular like the leaves, usually with greater proportion of glands linear rather than punctiform, persistent (Mal. spp.). Petals 5 (Mal. spp.), free, imbricate (contorted), alternisepalous, entire or with margin variously divided and often glandular, lamina usually glandular like the leaves, sometimes with nectariferous basal appendage, glabrous (Mal. spp.), caducous or persistent. Stamen fascicles 5 (Mal. spp.), epipetalous, free or variously united, each with 1-∞ stamens; filaments variously united or sometimes apparently free, the free part usually slender; anthers 2-thecal, dorsifixed, often with gland terminating connective. Staminodial fascicles 3 or 0 (Mal. spp.), when present alternating with stamen fascicles. Ovary 1, superior, 5-3-celled or 1-celled with 5-2 parietal placentas; styles 5-3 (2), free or ± united, ± slender; stigma punctiform to capitate; ovules ±-2 on each placenta (Mal. spp.), anatropous, horizontal or ascending. Fruit capsular (Mal. spp.), dehiscing septicidally or loculicidally. Seeds ±-1 on each placenta, sometimes winged or carinate; embryo cylindrical, straight or curved, with cotyledons longer to shorter than hypocotyl; endosperm absent.

Distribution. There are 7 genera with c. 550 spp., cosmopolitan except for Arctic regions and most of Polynesia, but only Hypericum and Triadenum occur outside the tropics and immediately adjacent areas. Of the three tribes, the Vismieae (3 genera) occur in Africa (including Madagascar) and America, the Cratoxyleae (3 genera) in Madagascar, Indo-Malesia, E. Asia and NE. America, and the Hypericeae (Hypericum) throughout most of the range of the family except for most lowland tropical areas. In Malesia only two genera are present: Cratoxylum Bl. and Hypericum L.

Ecology. Apart from Hypericum and Triadenum, the genera are confined to lowlands or intermediate altitudes in the tropics and subtropics, in ± mesophytic habitats. Hypericum tends to be a high altitude mesophytic genus in the tropics; but some species occasionally grow at low altitudes. In temperate regions it ranges widely in altitude and habitat, but never occurs under extremely arid conditions. Many species of Hypericaceae are tolerant of a wide range of soil conditions, but others (especially some herbaceous species of Hypericum) are restricted to particular soil types.

Pollination. Flowers of Hypericum are nearly all open-pollinated, being visited only for pollen by e.g. Syrphid flies and Bombus spp. Specialized pollination with nectar secretion and sometimes dimorphic heterostyly has evolved twice in Hypericum and also occurs in Cratoxylum and Eliaeae (see below, under Morphology).

Dispersal. Seeds of the Hypericeae and Cratoxyleae are small and sometimes have wing-like expansions of the testa which would tend to promote wind dispersal. Those without such an aid are normally dispersed by gravity; but the seeds of some species of wet habitats may be carried in mud on the feet of wading birds. Birds or other animals are instrumental in the dispersal of those few species of Hypericum (in four distinct parts of the genus) in which the

(1) As will appear in the treatment, Hypericaceae do not deserve family rank and should be viewed as a subfamily of Guttiferae. It is merely for convenience that this name is maintained here.
normally capsular fruit has become ± baccate, as well as those of the Vismieae, where the fruit is always baccate or drupaceous.

Morphology. The three tribes of the Hypericaceae can be distinguished by several floral characters, as follows:

Vismieae: Perianth 5-merous; petals adaxially pubescent; staminodial fascicles 5; stamen fascicles 5; ovary 5-merous; fruit baccate or drupaceous.

Cratoxyleae: Perianth 5-merous; petals glabrous; staminodial fascicles 3; stamen fascicles 3 (i.e. $2 + 2 + 1$); ovary 3-merous; fruit capsular.

Hypericeae: Perianth 5-4-merous; petals glabrous; staminodial fascicles absent or very rarely 3; stamen fascicles 5-4 (free or variously grouped or united); ovary 5-2-merous; fruit capsular or rarely baccate.

The grouping of the stamens has attracted much attention. (For a discussion of this question see Robson, Trans. Bot. Soc. Edinb. 41, 1972, 365–383, and works cited therein). Evidence from morphology, vascular anatomy and ontogeny indicates that in this family as well as the Guttiferae, the androecium basically comprises two diplotoeconomous whorls of stamen fascicles. In the Hypericeae the episepalous fascicles are sterile or absent, whereas the epipetalous ones are fertile and may be free (Vismieae, Hypericum pro parte), united $2 + 2 + 1$ (Cratoxyleae, Hypericum pro parte) or all united (Hypericum pro parte). The individual filaments of each fascicle may be united for over $3/4$ of their length or less; or they may arise independently from the receptacle, so that the androecium appears to be afascicular. The number of stamens in each fascicle varies from 80–100 to 1 in Hypericum, plants with an androecium in the latter state typifying the genus Sarothra L., which Linnaeus placed in his group Pentandria. These, however, cannot be recognized as distinct from Hypericum.

Some species of Cratoxylum, and some specimens of the monospecific genus Eliaeae, have an appendage at the base of the petal (‘petal scale’) which encloses nectariferous tissue (cf. Hochreutiner, C. R. Soc. Phys. Hist. Nat. Genève 35, 1918, 82–85), and some of these exhibit dimorphic heterostyly, indicating a trend towards specialized insect pollination. This pollination syndrome also occurs exceptionally in Hypericum (see Robson, I.c.). It is associated with stiff erect sepals, resulting in an effectively tubular corolla. In such flowers, Hochreutiner (I.c.) has shown that the sterile episepalous stamen fascicles (‘hypogynous scales’) may act like lodicules by swelling and thereby expanding the perianth whorls.

Anatomy. Research on the anatomy of the Hypericaceae has been summarized in Metcalfe & Chalk (Anat. Dicot. 1, 1950, 165–169), while a more detailed discussion of floral and vegetative anatomy of the genera Eliaeae and Cratoxylum will be found in P. Baas (Blumea 18, 1970, 369–391). Some of the most important anatomical papers for systematic purposes concern the nature and distribution of the secretory system that is found throughout the Hypericaceae and Guttiferae. Owing to a photosensitive reaction induced by hypericin (‘hypericism’), the biochemistry of this and related substances, as well as the clinical details, have been much studied (review in J. M. Watt & M. G. Breyer-Brandewijk, Med. & Poison Pl. Southern Africa, ed. 2, 1962, 495). The most recent summaries of the biochemical studies on hypericin and its distribution in Hypericum, both morphologically and systematically, are by C. Mathis & G. Ourisson (Phytochemistry 2, 1963, 157–171) and C. Mathis (Étude Chimiötaxonomique du genre Hypericum L., Thèse Fac. Pharm. Univ. Strasbourg, 1963). The form and distribution of ‘black’ glands has proved to be of taxonomic importance in Hypericum, while in Cratoxylum the form of the glands in the petals is of sectional significance. Other recent papers concerning anatomical topics in the Hypericaceae are few, but that by E. K. Schonfield (Mem. N.Y. Bot. Gard. 18, 1, 1968), on petiole anatomy in the Guttiferae and related families, may be mentioned.

Taxonomy. The tribes Vismieae, Cratoxyleae and Hypericeae are frequently treated as the subfamily Hypericoideae of the Guttiferae, from which they differ by no one constant character, and so the rank of subfamily may well be the most appropriate one. The combination of the following characters, however, make it immediately recognizable:

Flowers bisexual. Antepetalous stamen fascicles sterile or absent; epipetalous fascicles free or variously united; stamens with filaments slender, free or partly united, and anthers small, dehiscing longitudinally. Ovary with styles 2–5, ± elongate, free or partly or rarely wholly united and placentae 2–5, axile to parietal, each with 1–3 ovules. Fruit capsular or baccate or
Hypericaceae

3

Hypericaceae (Robson & Adams, l.c.)

Chemotaxonomy. Hypericaceae were treated as Guttiferae-Hypericoideae in my 'Chemotaxonomie der Pflanzen' 4 (1966) 223, to which the reader is referred for references of work published before 1965.

Our chemical knowledge of Hypericaceae is based largely on Hypericum. A great variety of polyphenolic compounds seems to be characteristic of Hypericum and related genera. Among them catechins, leucoanthocyanins including leucodelphinidin, chlorogenic acids, flavonols and condensed tannins very often occur in large amounts. The quercetin glycosides rutin, quercitrin and hyperin are very common in Hypericaceae; hyperin (= quercetin-3-galactoside) was isolated in 1938 from Hypericum perforatum and named after this plant. Most characteristic, however, are anthraquinonoid and xanthonoid pigments. They are mainly located in schizogenous cavities which are present in roots, stems, leaves and flowers. Two photodynamically active emodin-type naphthodianthrones, hypericin and pseudohypericin, seem to occur in all members of the sections Euhypericum sensu R. Keller, Campylosporus and Campylopous (monotypic; C. cerastoides (= rhodoepum) only), but not in other sections of the genus Hypericum. Hypericin occurs probably also in roots of Psorospermum guineense but seems to be lacking in species previously placed in Ascyrum. Celebixanthone was isolated from the bark of Campylopus sumatranus (= celebicum) and Haronga (= Harungana madagascariensis) contains anthraquinones, anthrones and xanthones. Chrysophanol, physcion, madagascarin, madagascarnanthran, harunganin, haronginanthron and euxanthone were isolated from its bark. Very recently 2,7'-biemodyl, a new type of dimeric anthraquinones, was extracted from its leaves (D. G. Buckley et al. Austr. J. Chem. 25, 1972, 843). Macoulaxanthone, a complex xanthone derivative has been isolated from roots of Hypericum maculatum (P. Arends, Tetrahedron Letters 1969: 4893) and uliginosin-A and -B were extracted from whole plants of the Mexican Hypericum uliginosum; both compounds are isoprenylated and acylated phloroglucin-derived phenols with strong antibiotic activity (H. L. Taylor & R. M. Brooker, Lloydia 32, 1969, 217). Eliaea articulata contains quercitrin, leucocyanidin and condensed tannins; anthraquinones are absent but the xanthone mangiferin is present in its leaves (H. Jacquesm et al. Pl. Méd. Phytothérapie 3, 1969, 196). Mangiferin occurs also in leaves of Hypericum humifusum (Ph. Lebreton & M.-P. Bouchez, Pl. Méd. Phytothérapie 1, 1967, 188).

Species of Hypericum do also contain essential oils stored in schizogenous cavities. A special feature of these oils is the presence of appreciable amounts of aliphatic compounds like 2-methylcane, nonane, undecane, octanal and decanal.

Free triterpenes seem to be common in roots and barks. Friedelin and betulinic acid were isolated from the bark of Harungana madagascariensis and recently betulinic acid was shown to be a constituent of rootbark of Hypericum inodorum Mill. (= elatum Ait.) and H. androssaenum L. (K. R. Hargreaves et al. Phytochemistry 7, 1968, 331). Saponins (i.e. glycosylated triterpenes) and alkaloids seem to occur rarely in Hypericaceae.

Chemically Hypericaceae are closely related to Guttiferae. The latter produce highly characteristic pigments in their resins, oleoresins or 'latices'. The pigments are complex polyisoprenylated and acylated compounds derived from phloroglucin (the so-called coumarin-type neo-flavonoids), benzophenones and xanthones. Besides, they produce biflavonoids in wood and
leaves. This group of plant constituents was believed some years ago to be practically restricted to gymnosperms. Constituents like the uliginosins, euxanthone, mangiferin, celebixanthone and maculaxanthone connect Hypericaceae chemically intimately with Guttiferae.

The same is valid for the preponderance of friedelan-type and lupan-type (lupeol, betulin, betulinic acid) compounds among triterpenes and for the patterns of simple phenolics.

From the phytochemical point of view there is absolutely no need to separate Hypericaceae from Guttiferae (= Clusiaceae), i.e. to postulate family rank for Hypericoideae.—R. Hegnauer.

Embryology. Embryo sac development in Hypericum is of the Polygonum type. Endosperm development is at first free-nuclear, and a chalazal cyst is produced at the 8- or 16-nucleate stage. This is later absorbed in the rest of the endosperm, which then becomes cellular (cf. A. N. Rao, Phytomorphology 7, 1957, 36-45, for details and some earlier references). Aposporous embryos occur in over 90% of the seeds of H. perforatum L. (K. L. Noack, Z. Indukt. Abstamm. Vererb. 76, 1939, 569-601). In Triadenum the embryo sac development resembles that of Hypericum, and apospory has been reported (O. Myers, Amer. J. Bot. 51, 1964, 664).

**KEY TO THE GENERA**

   1. Cratoxylum

1. Herbs or shrubs. Flowers yellow, often tinged red. Leaves with translucent glands and sometimes with black or red glands. Hypogynous scales (in Mal.) absent. Capsule (in Mal.) septicidal. Seeds (in Mal.) not or scarcely winged. 
   2. Hypericum

**1. CRATOXYLUM**


Trees or shrubs, glabrous (in Mal.). Bark at base of stem exuding yellow resinous sap, hardening black. Branchlets compressed, 4-6 lined, with interpetiolar scars linear, closed (continuous and straight or curved upward) or open (interrupted and curved downward) (fig. 1). Leaves opposite or rarely subopposite, entire, sessile or petiolated, often with fine translucent (*pale*) glandular dots, without black or red glands. Inflorescences terminal, racemiform, paniculate to axillary racemes or single flowers. Flowers (except staminodial fascicles and gynoecium) 5-merous, sometimes heterodistylous. Sepals quinuncial-imbricate, coriaceous, persistent, with longitudinal pale or black glanular lines or dots, sometimes elongating in fruit. Petals deep crimson to pink or white, sometimes tinged orange or green, with reddish or black glanular dots or lines (fig. 1e), sometimes with nectariferous scale-like, basal appendage (fig. 1e, 6f, 8e-f), caducous to subpersistent. Stamen fascicles united 2 + 2 + 1, single one epipetalous and double ones episepalous, glabrous, caducous, each with 1 ± stamens; filaments crimson to white, slender, united for over half their length; anthers crimson to white, ± shortly oblong to rhombic, dorsifixed, sometimes with 1-2 brown resiniferous glands terminating the connective. Staminodial fascicles 3, alternating with the fascicles, varying in shape and size (fig. 6g, i, j, 8g, i). (Flowers with 4-5-merous inner whorls occasionally occur). Ovary incompletely 3-celled; styles 3, free, ± slender, stigmas small, ± capitate. Ovules 4-4 on the basal half of each placenta, erect or ascending. Fruit a loculicidal, 3-valved, ± ligneous capsule, with slightly prominent longitudinal
vittae. Seeds \( \sim 4 \) on each woody placenta (columella), cylindric to ovoid, imbricate; testa not sculptured; winged unilaterally or all round; embryo cylindric, straight, with cotyledons longer than the hypocotyl.

**Distr.** 6 species, occurring in continental Asia from India (east of 92°E) east to S. China (south of c. 24°N and including Hong Kong and Hainan) and throughout Malesia, but not in the Moluccas and New Guinea. Fig. 2.

**Ecol.** In various habitats, from dense primary or secondary forests to grassland, and on various soils, occurring from sea-level to c. 1000 m or rarely to 1800 m.

**Morph.** The bodies described above as staminodial fascicles have been the subject of much investigation. Morphological and anatomical evidence indicates that they are sterile members of the epipetalous androecial whorl (see ROBSON, Trans. Bot. Soc. Edinb. 41, 1972, 375, 381); but, whereas the five fertile members of the epipetalous whorl are still present (four of them united in pairs to form double fascicles opposite sepals), the three sterile members of the epipetalous whorl are all single organs i.e. two members of this whorl do not develop.

Heterodisty occurs regularly in sect. Tridesmos and *C. cochinchenensis* and may be an occasional feature of other species. It is also present in the closely related genus *Elaeoa*. This tendency towards specialized insect pollination is accompanied by the development of nectariferous petal appendages (absent in sect. *Cratoxylum*). In addition, the flowers of those species in which heterodisty is most pronounced tend to be pseudo-tubular, i.e. to have erect rigid sepals which prevent the petals from spreading. In these species (at least), the sterile fascicles probably act like the lodicules of grasses by swelling and thus aiding the expansion of the sepals and petals from the bud (see HÖCHREUTİNER, C. R. Soc. Phys. Hist. Nat. Genève 35, 1918, 85).

**Uses.** Species of sect. *Cratoxylum* and *Tridesmos* have hard, heavy wood. *C. sumatratunum* is good for making charcoal and implements. *C. cochinchenense* has fairly durable wood, but is not used much for timber. Species of sect. *Tridesmos*, on the other hand, give a flexible durable timber, which is sometimes used by Indonesians for construction. The species of sect. *Isodomygium* have rather soft, red wood that splits badly and blunts tools on account of its high silica content. The Dayak of Indonesian Borneo, however, make drums of old hollow trunks of *C. arboreascens*.

**Heyne** (Nutt. Pl. 1927, 1080) stated that the bark at the base of the trunk of *C. formosum* produces a resinous exudate (at first golden yellow, then red, finally black) that is used as a remedy for scabies and leg wounds.

**Notes.** *Cratoxylum* is closely related to, but distinct from the Madagascan monotypic genus *Elaeoa* CAMBIER, according to GOGELIEN (1967) and BAAS (Blumea 18, 1970, 369-391). It is intermediate in distribution between that genus and *Triadenum RAEF.,* a herbaceous genus that has been wrongly included in *Hypericum* but appears to have been derived from *Cratoxylum.* *Triadenum* has an E. Asia-E. North American disjunct distribution (Assam, Taiwan, Japan, Korea, Siberia—eastern U.S.A. and Canada).

This account is based largely on the revision of the genus by GOGELIEN (1967).
KEY TO THE SPECIES

1. Leaves usually deciduous, with nerves ± curved, distinct, uniting or not but not forming an intramarginal vein. Seeds unilaterally winged. Inflorescence terminal and/or axillary. Petals with or without nectary scale, with punctate or linear glands.

2. Petals without nectary scale, with linear glands. Inflorescence terminal and sometimes axillary. Staminodial fascicles (if well developed) recurved or cucullate. Leaves with nerves not arched or uniting. Sect. Cratoxylum.

3. Inflorescence paniculate, many-flowered, terminal and sometimes also axillary. Leaves very rarely glaucescent beneath. Columella ½ to nearly ½ as long as capsule. 4. C. sumatranum

3. Inflorescence of 1—5-flowered cymes, terminal and axillary only. Leaves sublaterally glaucescent beneath. Columella basal. 5. C. cochinchinense

2. Petals with nectary scale, with punctate glands. Inflorescence axillary on old or the base of young shoots. Staminodial fascicles (if well developed) never recurved. Leaves with nerves arched, uniting. Sect. Tridesmos (Choisy) Dyer.

4. Capsule 4—6 mm Ø. Seeds (7—)12—17 per cell, obovoid-cylindric, 2—4 mm wide, with wing narrow at the base. Leaves 3½—14 cm long, oblong to elliptic or more rarely obovate. 6. C. formosum

4. Capsule 2½—(5½) mm Ø. Seeds 4—6 per cell, cylindric to ovoid-cylindric, 1½—2 mm wide, with wing not narrowing at the base. Leaves 2—9 mm long, elliptic to obovate. 7. C. maingayi


5. Leaves 10—13 per cell. Leaves acute to acuminate, 2—4 times as long as broad, obovate-oblong to obovate-oblancoeleate or elliptic, not or scarcely papillose beneath, not yellow or orange beneath. 8. C. arborescens

5. Seeds 4—7 per cell. Leaves rounded to obtuse-acute or rarely acute, usually 2 times as long as broad, elliptic, papillose-glaucescent in the vein alveoli and usually yellow to orange beneath. 9. C. glaucum


Tree or shrub, to 35 m tall, deciduous to subdeciduous, glabrous; bark fissured, peeling in strips, dark brown; young shoots with interpetiolar scar continuous. Leaves sessile or with petiole up to 15 mm, 4—18 by 2—7 cm, elliptic to ovate-oblong, apex rounded to cuspidate, base subcordate or rounded to attenuate, herbaceous to chartaceous, sometimes glaucous beneath. Inflorescence a foliaceous panicle, often large; pedicels 1½—5 mm. Flowers homostylous. Sepals 3—6½ by 3—4½ mm. Petals dark or brownish red to brick red, pale green at base, 4—9 by 1½—4 mm. Stamen fascicles 2½—4½ mm long, with stamens ± congested, c. 120 per fascicle; anther gland absent. Staminodial fascicles (if well developed) yellow, up to 3 mm long, flattened, oblong to obovate, cucullate. Ovary 1½—3 mm long; styles 1½—3 mm. Capsule 7—10 by 3—5 mm, c. 1—3 times as long as the sepals, cylindric, with columella basal to half as long as capsule. Seeds 3—10 per loculus, 5—7½ by 1½—2 mm, oblancoeleate to oblong. Distr. SE. Asia and Malesia: Sumatra, Java,
Key to the subspecies

1. Leaves oblong to lanceolate, 2-4½ times as long as broad, apex acuminate to cuspidate.
   **ssp. sumatranum**

   Leaves oblong to ovate-lanceolate or lanceolate, 2-4½ times as long as broad, 5-18 by 2-5 cm, apex acute to cuspidate, base rounded to attenuate. Panicle variable in size. Capsule 7-12 by 3-5 mm, with sepals up to ¾ as long. Seeds 3-10 per loculus.


Note. This rather variable subspecies is represented in various islands by slightly different races which, although distinguishable locally, cannot be recognized or keyed out as taxonomic entities.


Leaves ovate or rarely elliptic-oblong to oblongate, 1½-2½ times as long as broad, 4-14 by 3½-7 cm, apex rounded to acute or shortly acuminate, base

![Fig. 3. Leaf shapes, ×½. a-c. Cratoxyllum sumatranum (Jack) Bl. ssp. sumatranum, d. ssp. blancoi (Bl.) GOG., e-f. C. cochinchinense (Lour.) Bl.](image-url)

broadly to narrowly cuneate. Panicle variable in size, often large. Capsule 8-12 by 3-4 mm, with sepals over half as long. Seeds 6(-7) per loculus.


Note. Ssp. blancoi often intergrades with ssp. sumatranum where their respective distributions overlap.


Tree or shrub, to c. 30 m tall, deciduous, glabrous; bark smooth, pale or scaly, grey-brown; young shoots with interpetiolar scar continuous or interrupted. Leaves with petiole 2–5 mm, 3-10½ by 1–4 cm, elliptive to ovate-lanceolate or lanceolate, apex obtuse to acutely acuminate, base broadly cuneate to attenuate, herbaceous to chartaceous, nearly always glaucous beneath. Inflorescence of 1-5-flowered axillary and usually terminal cymules; pedicels 1–2 mm. Flowers heterodistylos. Sepals 5–7 by 2–5 mm. Petals dark red to pink or orange, 5–10 by 2½–5 mm. Stamens fascicles 4–8 mm long, with stamens ± congested, c. 45–55 per fascicle; anther gland sometimes present. Staminodial fascicles (if developed) yellow, up to 3 mm long, flattened, oblong to obovate, cucullate. Ovary 2–3 mm long; styles 1–3 mm. Capsule 8–12 by 4–5 mm, c. 1–1½ times as long as sepals, ellipsoid-cylindric, with columella basal. Seeds (5–)6–8 per loculus, 6–8 by 2–3 mm, oblong to elliptic or oblong.

Distr. Burma, China (south of 23°N), Hong-kong, Hainan, Indo-China, Thailand, in Malasia: Sumatra, Malaya, Borneo, Philippines (Palawan, Cutilon). Fig. 5.

Ecol. In primary or secondary forest, open woodland, grassland and river banks on usually well-drained soils of various types, 0–500 m (to 1200 m in China). Fl. fr. throughout the year.

Vern. Sumatra: mula (Lampongs), kaju lalus, tělúlus (Palembang), měngjíjang (Banka); Malaya: dürum sélirsch, sélirsch (Perak), kaju arang, kêmuntouq, pělawan (Kelantan), bělawan padang, bělawan págang.

Tree to 35 m tall, deciduous, glabrous, or partly pubescent; trunk spiny at base, bark grey, coarsely fissured, scaly; young shoots glabrous or pubescent, with intermittent scar interrupted. Leaves with petiole 5–15 mm, 3½–14 by 1–7 cm, elliptic or sometimes obovate to oblong or lanceolate or ovate, apex acute or shortly acuminate to rounded, base broadly cuneate to rounded, herbaceous to chartaceous, sometimes glaucous beneath. Inflorescence of 1–6-flowered cymes in lower axils of current shoots or, if shoot fails to develop, apparently axillary on older stems. Flowers heterostylos. Sepals 4–7 by 2–4 mm. Petals white or pink or red or (very rarely) purplish, 7–17 by 3–7 mm; nectary scale 2–4 mm, rounded, entire or subentire. Stamens fascicled 4–5, with stamens relatively lax, 20 per fascicle; anther gland present, purple, or absent. Staminodial fascicles (if well developed) orange-red, trigonous, linguiform, attenuate to truncate, not cucullate. Ovary 2-4½ mm long; styles 2–8 mm. Capsule 10–16 by 4–6 mm, three times as long as sepals, ellipsoid, with columna ± half as long as capsule. Seeds (7)–12–17 per loculus, 6–7½ by 3–4 mm, oblong.

Distr. Hainan, South Vietnam, Cambodia, S. Thailand, S. Andaman Is., in Malesia: Sumatra, Malaya, Banka, Java, Borneo, Celebes (incl. P. Buton), Philippines (Luzon, Polillo, Mindoro, Sibuyan, Guimaras, Negros, Busuanga, Culiôn, Palawan, Mindanao). Fig. 7.

Ecol. In primary or old secondary forest, hill slopes, river margins or swamps, on sand or clay soils, 0–600 (–1200) m. Fl. March–July (Borneo) or later (Sumatra, Banka) or earlier (Malaya).

Vern. Sumatra: kėbatul, kėnùnul (Lampongs), kėmbutul, tėmbutun (Palembang), mampat (Palembang, Riouw), ampêêt, mampêêt, tėmùtun (Banka); Malaya: déront (Kedah, K. Lumpur), bêtina, gërûnggûng, mumpat (Perak), kêmûntong, mampat (Kelantan), mampat (K. Lumpur), drum (P. Penang); Java: rènbang putun; Borneo: butun, kasat baku, milun (S. & E. Borneo), pêlawan (Kanu), biobar, kâlamun, bûlgit, màngkutan, obah bukit, sêrûngan (N. Borneo); Philippines: mango-gong, marangguub, salungogan (Palawan).

Note. C. formosum comprises two subspecies which scarcely overlap in distribution. Only ssp. fornosum occurs in the Flora area. It differs from ssp. pruniflorum (KURZ) GOGELLEN (S. China and Burma to S. Thailand) in being completely glabrous with leaves elliptic to oblong or rarely lanceolate (not oblong to lanceolate) and the anther connective eglandular (not glandular).


Shrub or small tree, to 20 (rarely 35) m tall, deciduous or partly deciduous, glabrous; bark narrowly fissured with small scales, dark greyish-brown; young shoots with intermittent scar interrupted. Leaves with petiole 3–7 mm, 2–9 by 4½ cm, elliptic to oblong, apex shortly acuminate to rounded, base cuneate to subtruncate, chartaceous, not glaucous beneath. Inflorescence of 1–4-flowered cymes in lower (or sometimes also upper) axils of current shoots or, if shoot fails to develop, apparently axillary on older stems; pedicels 2–6 (–8) mm. Flowers heterostylos. Sepals 2½–5 by 1–3 mm. Petals white or pink,
Fig. 6. Sect. Tridesmos. — Cratoxylum formosum (Jack) Dy er ssp. formosum. a. Fertile twig apex, ×3/8, b. leaf, ×3/8, c. node, showing open interpetiolar scar, enlarged, d. short-styled flower, ×2, e. petal, from inside, ×4, f. base of same, showing appendage, ×8, g. genitals and staminodial fascicles of short-styled flower, ×6, h. pistil of long-styled flower, ×6, i. staminodial fascicle, ×6, l. seed, a fine vein running submarginally through wing towards top of seed proper, ×4. — C. formosum ssp. pruniflorum (Kurz) Gog. j. Staminodial fascicle, ×6, k. anther, showing connective glands, ×20. — C. maingayi Dy er. m-n. Seeds, ×4, o. cross-section of capsule, schematic (a, e-g, i Haviland 16, b-c, l Braskamp s.n., dd. 12-11-1927, d-h Magnen, Gourgand, Châtillon, dd. 20-10-1909, j-k Henry 10687, m-n SF 36465, o Rahmat Si Boeea 7907).
6–12 by 2–5 mm; nectary scale 2–3 mm, truncate, undulate-denticulate. Stamens fascicles (?–?)–9 mm long, with stamens relatively lax, nearly always < 20 per fascicle; anther gland present. Staminodial fascicles trigonous (?), linguiform, attenuate, not cucullate. Ovary 2–3 mm long; styles 1–5 mm. Capsule (6–)9–15 by 3–4(–5½) mm, c. 2½ times as long as sepals, fusiform, with columella ±½ as long as capsule. Seeds 3–5 per loculus, 6–6½ by ½–2 mm, oblong to oblongo-oblong-oblong.

Distr. Burma, Cambodia, Central Vietnam, in Malesia: Sumatra (Payakumbu, Asahan, Riouw, Palembang), Malaya (Kedah, P. Penang, Johore, Singapore), Borneo (Sarawak, only near Kuching). Fig. 7.

Ecol. In lowland forest and on limestone hills, (60–)300–800 m. Fl. March–May (Malaya), Oct. (Sarawak).

Vern. Sumatra: sēmapat (West), pēnatang (Palembang), kaju bonbon, kaju si haras (Asahan); Malaya: dérom bukit (Kedah), mampat (Johore); Borneo; gērganggang (Sarawak).

Note. The discontinuous populations of C. maingayi tend to be morphologically distinguishable. They all differ from C. formosum, however, in the form and number of the stamens, the number of stamens per fascicle, the size of the leaves and the capsule shape.


Tree, up to 45 m tall, evergreen, glabrous; bark scaly (?); young shoots with interpetiolar scar continuous. Leaves with petiole 2–3 mm, 2–10 by 1–5 cm, elliptic (mostly less than twice as long as wide), apex acute or obtuse with often blackish midrib to rounded, base broadly to narrowly cuneate, coriaceous, densely greyish to orange-yellow papilllose-glaucescent beneath. Inflorescence a few- to many-flowered terminal pyramidal panicle; pedicels 1½–3 mm. Flowers homostylous. Sepals 3½–6 by 2–4½ mm. Petals deep red or very rarely orange or white, 4½–7 by 2½–5 mm; nectary scale up to 1 mm, often deeply laciniate. Stamen fascicles 4–5 mm, with stamens relatively congested, 30–40 per fascicle; anther gland absent? Staminodial fascicles (if well developed) greenish yellow, flattened, obovate, cucullate. Ovary 1½–2 mm long; styles 1½–3 mm. Capsule 7–9 by c. 4 mm, c. 1½ times as long as sepals, cylindric, with columella half as long as capsule. Seeds 10–18 per loculus, c. 5 by 0.8 mm, narrowly oblong.

Distr. Burma (Tenasserim), in Malesia: Sumatra, Malaya (except the NE. part), Borneo. Fig. 10.

Ecol. Primary forest, dipterocarp forest, open forest, peat- and swamp-forest and fresh-water swamps on sand or sandy loam, 0–900 m or higher (to 1800 m on Mt Kinabalu).

Vern. Sumatra: gērōnggang, grōnggang; lēdē (Atjeh), kalat (Riouw), amnpt, idat (Banka), kaju dori (Billiton), kaju si pare-pare (Asahan); Borneo: gērōngan, gērōnggang, sēringan (N. Borneo, Brunei).

Note. 'Var. miquelii' is an extreme form with slender petioles and thin lanceolate-elliptic leaf-laminae, which is connected to the typical form by many intermediates.


Tree, up to 25 m tall, evergreen, glabrous; bark scaly (?); young shoots with interpetiolar scar continuous. Leaves with petiole 2–3 mm, 2–10 by 1–5 cm, elliptic (mostly less than twice as long as wide), apex acute or obtuse with often blackish midrib to rounded, base broadly to narrowly cuneate, coriaceous, densely greyish to orange-yellow papilllose-glaucescent beneath. Inflorescence a few- to many-flowered terminal, cylindric to
**Fig. 8. Cratoxylum arborescens** (VAHL) Bl. a. Flowering twig, ×½, b. venation of leaf, c. upper node of a, enlarged, showing continuous petiolar scar, d. flower, ×2, e. petal from inside, with appendage, ×4, f. petal appendage, ×8, g. genitals with small staminodial fascicles, ×6, h. staminal phalange from outside, i. large, well-developed staminodial fascicle, ×6, j. young anther, filament with swollen cells, ×20, k. young fruit, ×2, l. dehisced capsule, ×2, m. seed, winged all around, a vein running from margin with a loop through wing towards the centrally situated seed proper, ×4 (a–h, j SAN 23821, i Hamid 6383, k–m Griffith 839).
Fig. 9. *Cratoxylum glaucum* KORTH. (Photogr. Father A. ELSENER, Kalimanten, Sanggau, 1961).
Flora malesiana

pyramidal panicle; pedicels 1-3 mm. Flowers homostyious. Sepals 3-6 by 2½-5 mm. Petals deep red to crimson, 6-8 by 4-5 mm; nectary scale up to 1 mm (usually shorter), shallowly denticulate. Stamen fascicles c. 5 mm, with stamens relatively congested, 30-40 in each fascicle; anther gland absent. Staminodial fascicles (if well developed) 1½ mm, flattened, oblong, ciliate. Ovary 1½-2½ mm long; styles 2½-3 mm. Capsule 7½-10 by 3-4 mm, 2½-3 times as long as sepals, cylindric, with columella ±½ as long as capsule. Seeds (4-) 6-8 per loculus, 5-5½ by 1 mm, narrowly oblong.

Distr. Malesia: Malaya (E. Johore: Mt Ophir, G. Arong near Mersing), E. Sumatran Is. (Lingga, Banka, Billiton, Karimata), Natuna Is. (Bunguran), Bornoe (west: Sarawak, Brunei; central: Sanggau, Kenepai; southeast, also P. Lampet). Fig. 10.

Ecol. Mainly on podsolised sands and kérangas (heath woodland, raised beaches, etc.), also in swampy or peaty areas (fresh-water swamps, peat swamp, peat forest), 0-100 m, rarely higher (600 m on Mt Maros, Banka, 1000 m and above on Mt Ophir in Johore).

Vern. E. Sumatran Is.: édat, idat, idet (Banka), grunggang (Billiton); Bornoe: édat, kaju longgang (Pontianak), gérontgang, gérongan (Samarinda, Sampit, Sarawak), sérongan (Brunei).

2. HYPERICUM


Small trees, shrubs or perennial or annual herbs, glabrous (in Mal.). Bark not exuding resinous sap. Branchlets terete or 2-4-lined or -angled. Leaves opposite (rarely whorled), entire (rarely gland-fringed in extra-Mal. spp.), sessile or shortly petioled, with translucent (‘pale’) glands containing essential oils and sometimes black or red glands containing hypericin or pseudohypericin. Inflorescences terminal, cymose, dichasial or monochasial. Flowers (sometimes except the gynoeicum) 5-(4-)-merous, homostyious (in Mal.). Sepals quincuncial or rarely decussate, coriaceous to chartaceous, persistent (in Mal.), glandular like the leaves. Petals yellow, often tinged red, glandular like the leaves, without nectariferous appendage (in Mal.), glabrous, caducous or persistent. Stamen fascicles epipetalous, free or variously united (2 + 1 + 1 or 2 + 2 + 1 or 5) and then with double ones episepalous, glabrous, caducous or persistent, each with 1-c.60 stamens; filaments yellow, slender, usually united only towards the base or apparently free; anthers yellow or reddish, shortly oblong, dorsifixed or apparently

Fig. 10. Range of sect. Isopyterygium; delineated Cratoxylum arborescens (Vahl) Bl., dotted C. glaucum Korth.
Fig. 11. Distribution of Hypericum in Malesia. Figures above the hyphen indicate the number of endemic species in each island or island group, that below the hyphen the total number of species.

basified (sect. Takasagoya), with amber or black gland terminating the connective. Staminodial fascicles absent (or very rarely 3, alternating with $2 + 2 + 1$ stamen fascicles in extra-Mal. spp.). Ovary 5–3-celled or 1-celled with 5–3(–2) parietal placentas; styles 5–3(–2), free or ± united, ± slender; stigma small, flat or ± capitate. Ovules $\sim 2$ on each placenta, horizontal. Fruit a septicalid 5–3(–2)-valved ± coriaceous capsule (rarely tardily dehiscent or ± baccate in extra-Mal. spp.), with ± prominent vitteae in the valves. Seeds $\sim 1$ on each placenta, curved-cylindric to ellipsoid, sometimes carinate with a membranous wing; testa variously sculptured; embryo cylindric, straight or curved, with cotyledons usually shorter than the hypocotyl.

Distr. About 400 spp. throughout most of the tropical and temperate zones, but absent from some lowland tropical areas (e.g. the Amazon basin) and rare in Australasia (2 native species, here spp. 14 and 15), in Malesia 13 spp. Fig. 11.

Ecol. In forest margins, grasslands, marshes or among rocks; rare in general in tropical lowland, but occurring in Malesia from sea-level in Sumatra to 3400 m in New Guinea.

Notes. Hypericum, as recognised here, is identical with Engler's Hypericaceae except for Hypericum sect. Elodea (Juss.) Choisy, which, as the genus Triadenum Rafin., belongs in the Cratoxyleae and appears to be a herbaceous derivative of Cratoxylum.

The geographical relationships of the Malesian species are interesting. Sect. Asprecta (Sumatra to SW. Celebes) also occurs in south continental Asia, Taiwan, Ceylon, Turkey, and Socotra. Sect. Takasagoya (Philippines) is otherwise confined to Taiwan. Sect. Hypericum (Philippines, Sabah, Sumatra) is panboreal in distribution; but the Philippine species is found elsewhere only in Taiwan and Japan, whereas the species of Sabah and Sumatra is otherwise eastern Himalayan in distribution. One of the two species of sect. Bralthys, which also occurs from Japan to Ceylon and in Australia, New Zealand and Hawaii, is closely related to a species of southeastern U.S.A., whereas the other has a mainly southern distribution (Australia, New Zealand, New Caledonia, New Guinea) with outliers in South and East Asia (eastern Himalayas, Vietnam, Taiwan) and affinities with western South America. The affinities of the remaining section, sect. Humifusolaeae, lie in quite a different direction, namely with Africa. The New Guinea species form a closely related group which appears to be derived from sect. Campylosorpus of Africa, Madagascar and the Mascarene Islands. In addition, however, there are three species of sect. Humifusolaeae in Africa and Madagascar (H. matakensis Wolf & Evans, H. wilmsii K. Kellr and H. peplidifolium A. Rich.), which are apparently derivatives, in turn, of this New Guinea group. The relationships therefore are Africa $\rightarrow$ New Guinea $\rightarrow$ Africa. This New Guinea group also appears to
have given rise to two other species, H. pulogense Merr. (Philippines) and H. beccarii N. Robson (Java, Sumatra).

Hybrids of Hypericum species have been found from time to time in nature, but only between rather closely related species. Artificial hybrids are not always easy to produce, but some 'wide' crosses have been successful. The resultant plants, however, are usually weak and have always proved sterile. Some artificial crosses between closely related species, however, have thrived, and one or two are well-known garden plants. In general, apart from the hybrids involving H. perforatum L., which is largely pseudo-gamogamous and produces n and 2n gametes, crosses are likely to be successful only between species with the same chromosome number.

**KEY TO THE SPECIES**

3. Styles free. Leaves laxly or scarcely reticulate beneath.
4. Sepals acute to subacute. Petals (20-)25-45 mm long. Branches erect or arching, not frondose. 1. H. leschenaultii
   - Sepals rounded. Petals 9-18 mm long. Branches arching, sometimes frondose. 2. H. uralum
   - Styles united almost to the apex. Leaves densely reticulate beneath. 3. H. monogynum
6. Petals and stamens persistent. Stamen fascicles 5-3 (i.e. 2 + 2 + 1) or stamens apparently a fasciculate. Styles 3-5. Ovary loculi 1-4. ± Eriocid shrubs or shrublets or herbs, often with black glands on various parts of the plant.
8. Plant an erect or ± straggling shrub or woody herb. Styles 3-5, equalling or shorter than the ovary. Placentaion axile to parietal. *Sect. Humifusidesium* R. Keller.
9. Flowers solitary, not in dichasia cymes nor with shoots in the axils of the uppermost leaf pair.
10. Flowers in regular or irregular dichasia cymes or, if solitary, then with shoots in the axils of the uppermost leaf pair.
11. Flowers always solitary with shoots in the axils of the uppermost leaf pair; leaves with laminar pale glands linear, often with parallel rows of dots. Styles 3. 8. H. bifurcatum
12. Flowers in regular or irregular dichasia cymes; leaves with laminar pale glands linear or punctate, without parallel rows of dots. Styles 3-5. 9. H. papuanum
13. Plant a perennial or annual herb or, if suffrutescent, then styles 1.4-1.7 times as long as the ovary. *Sect. Humifusidesium* R. Keller.
14. Plant a perennial herb with erect or ascending stems. Leaves sessile. Flowers 2-3 cm φ.
15. Plant a suffrutescent herb with erect or ascending stems. Leaves petioloed. Flowers 1.5-1 cm φ. 10. H. pulogense
16. Plant a perennial herb with diffuse wiry branches. Leaves petioloed. Flowers 3-4 cm φ. 11. H. beccarii
18. Sepal apex rounded. Petiole absent or up to 0.7 mm long. Perennial. 12. H. pseudopotetolatum
21. Petals c. 1.3 times as long as sepal. Sepals lanceolate to narrowly elliptic, acute or subacute. Stamens 30-50. Leaves mostly ovate-lanceolate to linear-lanceolate or narrowly oblong. Erect perennial or annual. 14. H. gramineum
22. Petals c. 0.85-1(1.3) times as long as sepal. Sepals narrowly oblong to elliptic or obovate, acute to rounded. Stamens 5-30. Leaves very variable in shape. Erect to prostrate annual (always?) 15. H. japonicum
Hypericum leschenaultii Choisy, West Java, Mt Pangrango, summit, 3000 m (Photogr. DOCTERS VAN LEEUWEN).


Flora Malesiana [ser. 1, vol. 8]


Shrub or treelet, 1/4-2/3 m, branchlets 4-lined and flattened when young, becoming terete. Leaves subsessile or up to 7 mm petiolate, 21-8 by 1-3½ cm, lanceolate to narrowly ovate or rarely ovate, apex acute to rounded-apiculate, base broadly cuneate to rounded, margin often reflexed, glaucous beneath; 4 main lateral veins, with lax reticulate venation; glands all pale, shortly striate and punctate. Inflorescence 1-3(-10, rarely up to 18)-flowered, terminal (1-2 nodes), corymbose. Flowers (3½-4)–7 cm ø, flat or slightly concave; buds ± broadly ovoid, acute or subacute. Sepals 7–20 by 2–8 mm, free, imbricate, narrowly oblong or narrowly elliptic or rarely ovate to oblanceolate, very acute to subacute, entire, midrib sometimes visible below and sometimes incrassate above; spreading or recurved in flower and fruit; glands all pale, linear. *Stamen fascicles* 5, 9–12 mm long, c. ½ as long as petals, each with c. 80 stamens, caducous; anthers yellow, gland amber. *Ovary* 6–9 mm, ovoid or ± narrowly ovoid-conic to narrowly ellipsoid, acuminate; styles 5, 3½–7 mm, about half as long as ovary, erect or suberect, outcurved near apex, free; stigma small, placenta 5, axile, with central lacuna. *Capsule* 1–2 cm, narrowly elliptic or narrowly ovoid-conic. Seeds dark orange-brown to reddish-brown, 0.8–1 mm, cylindric, sometimes curved, scarcely carinate, shallowly and minutely linear-foveolate to reticulate.

**Distr. Malesia:** Sumatra, Java, Lesser Sunda Is. (Bali, Lombok, Flores), SW. Celebes (Mts Bonthain & Latimodjong). Fig. 13.

Ecol. Grassy slopes, thickets, open woodland, 1500–3300 m.

Note. The form on Mt Kerintji (Sumatra) has more prominent main lateral leaf veins, larger flowers and broader sepals than the remainder of the species. In this it comes closest to the nearest relative of *H. leschenaultii*, a hitherto undescribed species from Thailand that differs in having elliptic-oblong leaves, with an intramarginal vein, more prominent secondary lateral veins and an apiculate apex, and ovate-triangular sepals.


Bushy shrub, 1.2–1.8 m (in Sumatra), with arching, sometimes frondose branches; branchlets 4-lined or 4-angled when young, eventually becoming 2-lined or terete. Leaves subsessile or up to ½ mm petiolate, 1½ by ½-2½ cm, lanceolate to ovate, apex acute to rounded-apiculate, base narrowly or rarely broadly cuneate, very glaucous below; 3 main lateral veins, with scarcely visible lax reticulate venation; glands all pale, shortly striate towards midrib, otherwise punctate. Inflorescence 1–3(-10)-flowered, terminal (1–2 nodes), corymbose, and often also lateral, racemiform. Flowers 1½–3 cm ø, ± concave; buds broadly ovoid to globose, obtuse to rounded. Sepals 3½–6 mm, ovate to ovate-lanceolate, acuminate or oblone to ovate-spalthulate, rounded, entire, midrib invisible or almost so; spreading or ascending in flower, ascending in fruit; glands all pale, linear. Petals bright yellow to golden yellow, 9–18 by 5–12 mm, broadly obovate to obovate-circular, entire, caducous; anulus distinct to obscure, ± rounded; glands all pale, linear. Stamen fascicles 5, 4–6(–8) mm long, c. ½–¾ as long as petals, each with 40–60 stamens, caducous; anthers bright yellow to orange-yellow, gland amber. Ovary 3–5 mm, ovoid to globose; styles 5, 2½–4½ mm, (0.6–)0.7–0.9 times as long as ovary, partially or wholly outcurving, free; stigma narrowly capitate; placenta 5, axile. *Capsule* 7–11 mm, subglobose to globose. Seeds dark brown, c. ½ mm, cylindric-ellipsoid, not curved, slightly carinate, shallowly linear-reticulate.

**Distr. Thailand, China (Yunnan, Szechuan), Tibet, Burma, Khasia and Himalaya from Assam to Kashmir, in Malesia: northern half of Sumatra (Mt Kerintji northward to Mt Telong in the Gajo Lands).**

Ecol. Grassy or rocky slopes, pastures, thickets, open woodland and montane forest, 1700–3300 m.

Note. The Sumatran form of *H. uralum* tends to be more luxuriant and to have larger flowers than those elsewhere; but its more erect habit is matched by some Nepal specimens. The form in cultivation in Europe, dwarfer, with arching.
frondose branches and small flowers, is apparently confined to the Himalaya; but the variation between these extreme forms appears continuous.


Bushy shrub, ½-1.3 m, with spreading branches; branchlets 2-4-lined when young, eventually becoming terete. Leaves sessile or with petiole up to 1½ mm, 2½-4½ by 1-1½ cm, elliptic or oblong to oblanceolate, apex obtuse or minutely apiculate to rounded, base cuneate to rounded or subcordate paler below; 4-6 main lateral veins, with intramarginal vein and conspicuous dense reticulate venation; glands all pale, punctate. Inflorescence 1-c. 15-flowered, terminal (1-3 nodes), coriymbose. Flowers 3-5 cm ø, plane or convex; buds ovoid, subacute to acute. Sepals 4½-10 by 1½-3 mm, free, imbricate, narrowly elliptic or narrowly oblong to lanceolate, acute or more rarely obtuse to rounded, entire, midrib invisible or almost so; spreading or ascending in flower and fruit; glands all pale, linear. Petals golden-yellow to lemon-yellow, 2½-3 by 1½-2½ cm, obolate, entire, caducous; apiculus variable, acute to rounded or absent; glands all pale, linear. Stamen fasticeles 5, 18-28 mm long, almost equalling petals, each with 25-35 stamens, caducous; anthers bright yellow, gland amber. Ovary 2½-4 mm, broadly ovoid to subglobose; styles 5, 12-18 mm, c. 3½-5½ times as long as the ovary, united almost to the apex; stigma small; placenta 5, axile. Capsule 6-10 mm, broadly ovoid or ovoid-conic to subglobose. Seeds dark reddish-brown, cylindrical, curved, narrowly carinate, shallowly linear-reticulate to linear-foveolate.

Distr. SE. China, Taiwan. Introduced to England in 1753 and now cultivated in many parts of the world, including Java and Celebes.

Ecot. Only as a cultivated ornamental, largely in estates in hill stations up to c. 1800 m. Not quite hardy in temperate areas.

Notes. The plant cultivated in Malesia, to which the botany, synonymy and description refer, is the type form, with smaller, obtuse to rounded leaves and smaller flowers, which is native to Kwantung and adjacent parts of China. The plant with larger, acute leaves and larger, more numerous flowers, known as H. salicifolium Sieb. & Zucc., H. chinense var. salicifolium (Sieb. & Zucc.) CHOSY, H. chinense ssp. salicifolium (Sieb. & Zucc.) O. K., etc., appears to intergrade with the typical one in China, so that segregation, even as a variety, is not possible. Unfortunately the epithet chinense cannot be maintained.

Fig. 14. *Hypericum sewense* N. Robson. a. Habit, nat. size, b. leaf, with black marginal dots, ×4, c. flower, ×2, d. pistil & stamens, ×4, e. anther, with gland, ×16, f. pistil, ×4, g. cross section of ovary, ×8, h. sepal, ×4, i. petal, ×4, j. dehisced fruit, ×4, k. seed, ×16 (a–k Sayers NGF 21418).
(from Taivan, Prov. Taitung) and Hayata's and Kimura's figures indicate that *H. acutisepalum* cannot be distinguished from it. *H. trinervium* seems rather distinct, at first glance, in having stouter shoots and pedicels and relatively broader leaves with a strong submarginal vein. As each of these characters appears in specimens of typical *H. geminiflorum*, although not in the same individual, it seems best to regard *H. trinervium* as a local race of *H. geminiflorum*.

5. *Hypericum sewense* N. ROBSON, Blumea 20 (1972) 254. — Fig. 14.

Erect shrub, 0.6 m, branches divaricate-ascending; branchlets 4-lined, flattened when young, soon 2-lined, eventually terete. Leaves sessile, 8–12 by 2–4 mm, lanceolate to narrowly elliptic, apex rounded, base narrowly cuneate-amplexicaul, concolorous, plane, spreading or ascending; 5 main lateral veins, mostly from basal loops, ± parallel, branched above on outer side only, without marked reticulate venation; laminar glands pale, linear near the base, sometimes with rows of streaks or dots on either side, becoming punctate towards apex and margin; intramarginal glands pale and black. Inflorescence 1-flowered, without flowering shoots in uppermost axes or rarely with 1, branching profusely farther down; pedicels shorter than uppermost leaves, 4–8 mm in fruit. Flowers 2.2–2.8 cm, ± plane; buds narrowly ovate, subacute. Sepals 5–7 by 1½–2½ mm, free, imbricate, lanceolate, rounded to subacute, entire; laminar glands pale, mostly linear; submarginal glands pale or occasionally black. Petals bright yellow, 10–14 by 5–6½ mm, obovate, entire, persistent; apiculus almost absent; laminar glands pale, linear, sometimes interrupted distally; submarginal glands absent or 1–3, sessile, black, on or near apiculus. Stamens obscurely 3-fascicled, c. 20, longest 8–9 mm, c. ½ as long as the petals, persistent; anthers bright yellow, gland black. Ovary 2½–3 mm, ovoid; styles 3, 2½–3 mm, equalling ovary, divergent; stigmas scarcely capitate; placentas 3, parietal. Capsule 7–9 by 4–5 mm, ovoid, longitudinally vittate. Seeds yellow-brown, c. 0.8 mm, cylindric, scarcely carinate, densely linear-foveolate.

Distr. Malesia: New Guinea (Madang Distr.), one collection. Fig. 15.

Ecol. Boggy tussock sedge-grassland, c. 2700 m.

Note. *H. sewense*, an apparently very local species, is the most primitive member of sect. *Humifusoidae*. Its nearest relatives belonging to another section are probably in sect. *Campylomorus*, from Africa, Madagascar and the Mascarene Is.


Erect shrub, 0.15–1 m, branches strict, creeping and rooting at the base; branchlets 2-lined when young, eventually terete. Leaves sessile, 4–9 by 1–3 mm, ovate-lanceolate to elliptic or narrowly elliptic-oblong, apex subacute to rounded, base cuneate, concolorous, plane or ± carinate, ± imbricate-appressed; 6 main lateral veins, ± parallel, not visibly branching, uniting near margin and apex, without visible reticulate venation; laminar glands pale, linear, becoming ± interrupted or punctate towards margin; intramarginal glands pale or black. Inflorescence 1-flowered, without flowering shoots in uppermost axes, branching farther down stem; pedicels usually shorter than uppermost leaves, 2–6(–10) mm in fruit. Flowers 2½–3½ cm, ± plane; buds narrowly ovate, subacute. Sepals 3–6½ by 3½–4½ mm, free, not imbricate, elliptic to linear-lanceolate, subacute to obtuse or rarely rounded, entire; laminar glands pale, linear to punctate; submarginal glands pale or black. Petals dark yellow to pale yellow, sometimes red-tinted below, 7–15 by 3–5 mm, oblanceolate, entire, persistent; apiculus absent or almost so; laminar glands pale, linear, sometimes interrupted distally; submarginal glands absent. Stamens obscurely 3-fascicled, c. 17–24, longest 5–8 mm, c. ½ as long as petals, persistent; anthers bright yellow, gland amber. Ovary 2 mm, ovoid; styles 3–4, 2 mm, equaling ovary, divergent; stigmas not capitate; placentas 3 (4) axile. Capsule 6–8 by 3–4 mm, ovoid, longitudinally vittate. Seeds yellow-brown, c. 1 mm, cylindric to cylindric-ellipsoid, slightly carinate, densely linear-foveolate.

ssp. macgregorii.

Leaves with laminar glands linear, becoming interrupted or punctate towards margin; intramarginal glands pale. Sepals with laminar glands all or mostly linear; submarginal glands always pale.

Distr. Malesia: New Guinea (Morobe, Central and Milne Bay Distr.). Fig. 15.

Ecol. Open alpine grassland, usually in shallow soils, (1500–)2700–3900 m.

Note. The population on Mt. Dayman (Maneo Ra.) is aberrant in having (a) leaves relatively broader (leaf index 2.2–3.1 compared with 2½–3½ in the typical form) with the apex less narrowed and (b) longer pedicels (5–10 mm in fruit compared with 2–6 mm in the typical form).

ssp. punctatum N. ROBSON, Blumea 20 (1972) 256.

Leaves with laminar glands mostly dots or short streaks; intramarginal glands black. Sepals with laminar glands punctate; submarginal glands sometimes black.

Distr. Malesia: New Guinea (Lake Habbena), one collection. Fig. 15.
7. Hypericum saruwagedicum Diels, Bot. Jahrb. 62 (1929) 482. — H. macgregori (nom. f.v.m.) Hooglandia, Suppl. 4 (1958) 231. — Fig. 18a.

Erect, bushy shrub, 0.1-1.2 m, branches strict, creeping and rooting at the base; branchlets 4-lined when young, soon 2-lined, eventually terete. Leaves sessile, 2-9 by ½-3 mm, narrowly elliptic or lanceolate-elliptic to linear, apex rounded, base narrowly cuneate, concolorous, incurved and slightly carinate at the base, ± imbricate-appressed; c. 6 main lateral veins, ± parallel, not visibly branching, uniting near margin and apex, without visible reticulate venation; laminar glands pale, linear, sometimes interrupted near margin; intramarginal glands pale only or pale and black. Inflorescence 1-flowered, with shoots in uppermost axis, branching farther down stem; pedicels shorter than uppermost leaves, 2-4(6) mm long in fruit. Flowers 1-2½ cm, plane or ± concave; buds narrowly ovoid-cylindric, subacute to rounded. Sepals 3½-4 by 1-3 mm, free, imbricate or not, ovate or lanceolate to elliptic or narrowly oblong, subacute to rounded, entire; laminar glands pale, all or mostly linear; submarginal glands pale only or pale or black. Petals dark yellow to pale yellow, sometimes red-tinged below, 7-15 by 3-6 mm, oblong, persistent; apiculus absent or almost so; margin entire, or rarely with a few ± prominent marginal glands; laminar glands pale, linear, sometimes interrupted distally; marginal glands black or absent. Stamens not obviously in fascicles, 13-26, longest 4-7(-8) mm c. ½-3¼ as long as the petals, persistent; anthers bright yellow, gland amber or black. Ovary 2-3 mm, glandular. Styles 3, 1½-2½ mm, ½-2½ as long as the ovary, divergent; stigmas ± capitate; placentas 3, parietal, intrusive. Capsule (3½-6)-9 by 3½-5 mm, ovoid, longitudinally vittate. Seeds orange-brown, ½-3½ mm, cylindric, carinate, densely linear-foveolate.

Distr. Malesia: New Guinea (Mt Wilhelmina & Carstensz, Lake Habbema, E. Highlands, Madang, Morobe, Central & Milne Bay Distr.). Fig. 16.

Ecot. Alpine grassland or open scrub, usually in well-drained soil, 2800-4300 m, but to c. 1800 m in Milne Bay District.

Notes. H. saruwagedicum is a variable species in which the variation falls into four geographical, more or less morphological intergrading races. Although it does not appear desirable to name these formally, average members can be recognised by the following characters:

Variant 1 (Mt Wilhelmina): Leaves large. Flowers large. Black glands usually on leaves and sepals, not on petals or anthers. Shoot apex outcurving.

Variant 2 (Territory of New Guinea except Mt Wilhelmin, West Papua): Leaves medium. Flowers medium to large. Black glands on anthers only or absent. Shoot apex erect.


8. Hypericum bifurcatum N. Robinson, Blumea 20 (1972) 256. — Fig. 18d.

Erect shrub (? or woody herb), ¼-½ m, branches ± strict, rooting at the base; branchlets 2-lined when young, eventually terete. Leaves sessile, 7-13(-16) by ½-¾ mm, narrowly ovate to narrowly elliptic-oblong, subacute to rounded, base cuneate to rounded, concolorous, plane, ascending or appressed; c. 7 main lateral veins, mostly from basal loops, ± parallel, little branched, uniting near margin and apex, without marked reticulate venation; laminar glands pale, linear, sometimes with rows of dots on either side, becoming ± interrupted towards margin; intramarginal glands pale only. Inflorescence 1-flowered, with strong flowering shoots in uppermost axes and often weaker ones in axes immediately below, the repeated branching producing an effect of bifurcation; pedicels equaling or exceeding uppermost leaves, 8-15 mm, long in fruit. Flowers 1½-2¼ cm, plane; buds narrowly ovoid, rounded. Sepals 4-6 by ½-2 mm, free, imbricate, ovate-lanceolate, subacute, entire; laminar glands pale, all or mostly linear; submarginal glands pale or reddish. Petals bright yellow, orange- or red-tinted below, 9-14 by 3-5 mm, obovate to oblanceolate, entire, persistent; apiculus absent or almost so; laminar glands pale, linear, sometimes interrupted distally; marginal glands absent or one, sessile, reddish, on apiculus. Stamens obscurely 3-fascicled, 25-35, longest 6-8 mm, c. ¾ as long as the petals, persistent; anthers bright yellow, gland black. Ovary 2 mm, ovoid; styles 3, 2 mm, equalling the ovary, divergent; stigmas narrowly capitate; placentas 3, parietal except at the very base. Capsule 6-9 by 3½-4½ mm, ± broadly to narrowly ovoid or ovoid-pyramidal, longitudinally vittate. Seeds yellow-brown, c. ½ mm, cylindric-ellipsoid, slightly carinate, densely linear-foveolate.

Distr. Malesia: New Guinea (E. Highlands & Morobe Distr.). Fig. 15.

Ecot. Wet to dry grassland, 2200-3000 m.

Note. The pair of flowering shoots in each uppermost axis distinguishes H. bifurcatum from all other members of sect. Humifusolideae except some forms of H. papuanum in which, however, the leaf gland pattern differs and 4-5 styles often occur.

Hypericaceae

H. japonicum

Jahrb. 10, 19 (1912) 843. — H. bellii


subacute 0.3-1.7 mm mense Lalt.

fascicles elliptic ascending; to regularly or

(2-)2'/5-3(-4) mm without wholly ous

stripate absent.

0.8 ovoid; ovary, yellow, sometimes

obsolete; obovate, glands and pedicels

vitiate. or broadly as

mountainous

Capsule Erect

Fig. 18c.

Ecol. Wet to dry alpine grassland and bogs, screes, 1800-3800 m.

Note. H. papuanum is a very variable species in which the extreme forms, although quite distinct in appearance, are linked by intermediates with varying combinations of characters, so that the morphological trends are not coordinated. These trends are:

(1) Leaves narrowly ovate and ± crowded with laminar glands mostly linear (in E., W. and S.

Fig. 18. Hypericum pulonense Merr. a. Habitat, nat. size, b. leaf, ×4. — Leaves from underside of:

c. H. papuanum Ridl., ×4, d. H. bifurcatum N. Robson, ×4, e. H. sarnagadecum Dills., ×10,

f. H. maegregorii F.v.M., ×4 (a-h Robins s.n., dld. 25-10-1965, c Singer NGF 21419, d NGF 15969,

e Hoogland 10002, f Hartley NGF 12799).

Fig. 17. Range of Hypericum papuanum Ridl.
Highlands mainly) to broadly ovate or sub-circular, not crowded, with laminar glands all punctiform (constant in W. New Guinea and E. Papua, Northern and Milne Bay Districts).

(2) Leaves, sepals, petals and anthers without black glands (mainly eastern) to with black glands, forming a continuous intramarginal row in the leaves (constant in W. New Guinea) and sepals and a continuous marginal row in the petals (rare).

(3) Inflorescence 1-flowered (mainly eastern) to regularly dichasial (mainly western).

(4) Styles and placentae 3 with ovary and capsule narrowly ovoid (mainly eastern) to styles and placentae 4-5 with ovary and capsule ± broadly ovoid (mainly western). According to A. C. Smith, i.e., *H. hubbemense* may have up to 6 styles but only up to 5 placentae. A re-examination of the syntype material has failed to reveal an ovary with 6 styles and 5 placentae, a combination of characters that is probably teratological in origin.

(5) Habit dense with ± ascending branches (widespread) to lax with ± spreading branches (Madang and Morobe Districts).

10. Hypericum pulogense Merr. Philip. J. Sc. 5 (1910) Bot. 364; En. Philipp. 3 (1923) 75. — Fig. 18a–b.

Suffrutescent herb, 20-40 cm, branches strict, erect or ascending to decumbent from slender branching rhizome, 2-(4-6)-lined or narrowly 2-winged when young, sometimes eventually terete. Leaves sessile or very shortly petiolate, 0.8-1.2(2) by 0.3-0.7 cm, elliptic to oblong or ovate, apex obtuse to rounded, base broadly cuneate to rounded, glaucous beneath, margin recurved (at least when dried), spreading or ascending; c. 4 main lateral veins, ± parallel, slightly branched, uniting near margin and apex, with scarcely visible reticulate venation; laminar glands pale, ± prominent, punctate and shortly striate; intramarginal glands pale or apparently absent. Inflorescence 1-flowered, with or without flowering shoots in uppermost axils, or regularly dichasial with 3-6 flowers; pedicels shorter than uppermost leaves, 4-6 mm in fruit. Flowers 2-2.5(3) cm ø, plane; buds narrowly ovoid, subacute to obtuse. Sepals 4-6 by 1.8-2.4 mm, free, imbricate, lanceolate to oblong or elliptic-oblong, rounded or subcapitate, entire; laminar glands pale, linear and punctate; submarginal glands pale. Petals bright yellow, 10-12(-14) by 4-6 mm, narrowly oblong-obovate, entire to subentire, persistent; apiculus small, glandular; laminar glands pale, linear, becoming striate and punctate distally; marginal glands pale. Stamens not obviously in fascicles (or in 5 fascicles, *fide Merrill*), c. 30-60, longest c. 9 mm, c. 3/4 as long as the petals, persistent; anthers bright yellow, gland amber. Ovary 3-4 mm, broadly to narrowly ovoid; styles 3, c. 5 mm, 1.4-2 times as long as ovary, divergent; stigmas not capitate; placentas 3, axial. Capsule 5-8 by 4-5 mm, narrowly ovoid to ovoid, longitudinally and diagonally vittate. Seeds yellow-brown to dark brown, 1½-1 mm, cylindrical, not carinate, densely linear-scalariform.

Distr. Malesiana: Philippines (Luzon). Fig. 20.
Ecol. Summit grasslands and open places in mossy forest, c. 2800 m. 
Note. *H. pulogense* is known only from Mt Pulog and Mt Tabayoc. Its nearest relatives (other than *H. beccarii*) are in New Guinea. The only specimen from Mt Tabayoc has slenderer, more decumbent stems than those from Mt Pulog. In these respects it approaches *H. beccarii*.


Weak perennial (?, or annual) herb, c. 2–45 cm, stems wiry, decumbent or ascending (or erect *fide BAkh. J.*), creeping and branching irregularly, rooting at the base, narrowly 4–6-lined when young, often becoming 2-lined. Leaves 0.2–1⅓ mm petiolate, 2⅓–10⅓ by ½–6 mm, broadly oblong or elliptic-oblong to oblanceolate or linear, apex rounded to subacute, or apiculate; glaucous beneath, margin not or slightly recurved, spreading; c. 3 main lateral veins, ± parallel, with reticulate branchings, uniting near margin and apex with dense conspicuous reticulate venation; lamina glands pale, ± prominent or not, irregularly punctate; infra-marginal glands dark or pale, irregular. Inflorescence 1-flowered, with flowering shoots in uppermost axil(s); pedicels usually exceeding uppermost leaves, (2–)5–17 mm in fruit. Flowers c. 7–10 mm p, plane; buds narrowly ovoid, obtuse. Sepals 2⅓–5 by 0.6–1.4 mm, free, ± broadly or not imbricate, elliptic-oblong to linear, rounded to subacute or apiculate; margin entire to irregularly glandular-ciliate; lamina glands pale, punctate to shortly striate; submarginal to marginal glands black. Petals yellow, 3–7 by 2–2½ mm, oblong-ob lanceolate, persistent; apiculus small, glandular or glandular-ciliate; margin entire or with few subsessile glands; lamina glands absent or few near apex, pale or black, punctate; marginal glands black. Stamens in 3 fascicles, c. 15–22, longest 2½–5½ cm, c. ⅓–⅓ as long as the petals, persistent; anthers yellow, gland black. Ovary 1½–2 mm long, narrowly ovoid; styles 3, c. ⅓½ mm, about as long as the ovary, gradually divergent; stigmas slightly capitate; placentas 3, axile. Capsule 3–5½ by 2–3½ mm, ± narrowly ovoid, densely and ± prominently longitudinally vittate or almost smooth. Seeds reddish brown, 0.7–0.9 mm, cylindric, not carinate, densely shallowly linear-reticulate.

**ssp. beccarii.** — Fig. 19a–c.
Leaves 0.2–1 mm petiolate, 0.4–1 by 0.2–0.6 cm, broadly oblong or elliptic-oblong to narrowly obovate, apex rounded, apiculate to muticous, base rounded to cuneate; lamina glands ± prominent. Sepals 2½–5 by 1–2 mm, ± broadly imbricate. Petals 5–7 mm; lamina glands (when present) black. Stamens c. 20–22, longest 4½–5½ cm. Capsule 4–5½ by 2½–3½ mm, densely and ± prominently vittate.

**Distr.** *Malesia*: West Central Sumatra (Mt Singgalang, Talang, Talamau, Kerintji), W. Java (Mt Papadanjan, once collected). Fig. 20. Ecol. Between 1800 and 3000 m. 

Note. The specimens with broad leaves and large flowers (from Mt Talamau and Singgalang) approach most closely to *H. pulogense* and other related species in this section. The Javanese specimens, although smaller in all parts, cannot otherwise be separated from those of Central Sumatra.

**ssp. steenisii** N. ROBSON, Blumea 20 (1972) 261. — Fig. 19d–f.

Leaves ⅓½–1½ mm petiolate, 2½–10½ by ⅓–4 mm, oblanceolate to linear, apex rounded to subacute, ± apiculate, base cuneate; lamina glands not prominent. Sepals 2½–5 by 0.6–1.4 mm, not imbricate. Petals 3–6 mm; lamina glands (when present) pale. Stamens c. 15–20, longest 2½¼–4½ mm. Capsule 3–4½ by 2–3 mm, sparsely and obscurely longitudinally vittate (+ smooth). 

**Distr.** *Malesia*: N. Sumatra (Gajo Lands; Mt Losir & Kemiri). Fig. 20. 

Ecol. Along streamlets, in open vegetation, 2700–3300 m. 

Note. *ssp. steenisii* differs essentially from *ssp. beccarii* in having narrower leaves and smooth capsules with few vittae.


Perennial herb, 15–40 cm, stems slender, ascending, branching above, not rooting. Terete. Leaves sessile or up to ⅔ mm petiolate, 4–17 by 2–6 mm, lanceolate or ovate to elliptic-oblong, apex rounded, base cuneate to rounded (or the upper ones sometimes cordate-amplexicaul), pale beneath; 3–4 main lateral veins, with reticulate branchings, uniting near margin and apex; reticulate venation ± marked, dense; lamina glands pale, large, often prominent, dense, punctate;
intran marginal glands black, dense. *Inflorescence* 1-c. 10-flowered, cymose, monochasial after 2nd grade, lax; pedicels sometimes exceeding uppermost leaves, 3–6 mm in fruit. *Flowers* 8–10 mm φ, concave; buds ellipsoid, obtuse. *Sepals* 3–3½ mm by 1–1½ mm, free, imbricate, lanceolate to elliptic-oblong, obtuse to rounded, entire; laminar glands pale, punctate or shortly striate, few; submarginal glands all black or basal ones pale. *Petals* yellow, 5–6 by 2 mm, narrowly obovate or obovobovate, persistent; apiculus absent; margin entire or with 1–2 subapical prominent glands; laminar glands absent or few near apex, pale, punctate; marginal glands black, few, sometimes prominent. *Stamens* in 3 (abnormally 4–5) fascicles, c. 30, longest c. 4 mm, c. ¾ as long as the petals, persistent; anthers yellow; gland black. *Ovary* c. 5 mm, ellipsoid; styles 3 (abnormally 4–5), 1½ mm, short; ovary, divergent; stigmas scarcely capitate; placentas 3 (abnormally 4–5), axile. *Capsule* 4–5 by 3–4 mm, broadly ovoid to subglobose, longitudinally vitate. *Seeds* mid-brown, ¼ mm, cylindric-ellipsoid, not carinate, densely shallowly reticulate-scalariform.

**Distr.** Taiwan (north and central), and Japan (north to southern Hokkaido), in Malesia: Philippines (Luzon, Pauai).

**Ecol.** Occurs at 2100 m in Luzon, but reaches 2400 m near Arisan in Taiwan.

**Note.** The Philippine plant resembles some of the specimens from Taiwan. The variation in that island, however, overlaps that of the Japanese *H. pseudopetiolatum* to such an extent that it is impossible to recognise *H. taihezanense*, even at varietal level.


Annual herb, 10–60 cm, stems erect to ascending or procumbent, branching ± widely, rooting, terete. *Leaves* 1–3 mm petiolate, 0.9–3 by 0.5–1(1.6) cm, oblong or lanceolate-elliptic to obovate or subcicular, apex rounded or rarely obtuse, base cuneate or attenuate to rarely rounded, ± glaucous beneath; 3 main lateral veins, not or scarcely branched, uniting near margin and apex; reticulate venation obscure, rather dense to lax; laminar glands pale, very rarely with 1–2 black, large, usually ± prominent, ± dense, punctate; intramarginal glands black, ± dense or irregular. *Inflorescence* (1–)3–9-flowered, cymose, with subsidiary inflorescences on often long lateral branches, monochasial after 1st grade, lax; pedicels exceeding uppermost leaves, 4–13 mm in fruit. *Flowers* 5–7 mm φ, plane; buds ellipsoid, obtuse. *Sepals* 2.3–3.4 by 0.5–0.9 mm, free, not imbricate, linear to very narrowly oblong-lanceolate, entire; very acute (or rarely (Nepal) narrowly elliptic-oblong and subacute); laminar glands pale or rarely black, punctate to linear, variable in size and number; marginal glands black, few, some-times one apical, or all absent. *Petals* yellow, 4–5½ by 1–1½ mm,oblanceolate, entire, persistent; apiculus small, acute, subapical; laminar glands absent or 1–2, pale, punctate; marginal glands black, 1–2 on or near the apiculus and occasionally also elsewhere. *Stamens* in 3 fascicles, 9–22, longest (2½–)3½–4½ mm, c. ¾ as long as the petals; anthers yellow, gland black. *Ovary* 1½–2 mm, ± broadly ovoid to subglobose; styles 3(4), 1–1½ mm, ¾–1½ times as long as the ovary, divergent; stigmas not or scarcely capitate; placentas 3(4), axile. *Capsule* 3–5 by 3–5 mm, broadly ovoid to globose, longitudinally vitate. *Seeds* yellow-brown, 0.5–0.6 mm, cylindric, not carinate, densely shallowly reticulate-scalariform.

**Distr.** Nepal to Burma and Yunnan, in Malesia: Sumatra (Mt Kerinji), N. Borneo (Mt Kinabalu). *Fig. 21.*

**Ecot.** Stream banks in peaty or stony soil, 2000–2400 m.

**Note.** *H. petiolulatum* is variable, but the Malesian specimens fall within the range of variation of the type subspecies. On the other side of the Himalayan Range, in Yunnan and Szechuan, it is represented mostly by *ssp. yunnanense* (Franchet) N. Robson, in which the styles are longer than the ovary, the capsule is ± broadly ovoid, the leaf lamina is usually broadest at or below the middle and often larger than in *ssp. petiolulatum*, the branching is more regular, and the main inflorescence usually occupies 2–3 nodes.


[1836]

Annual (?) or perennial herb, 2-45(-50) cm, with stems erect to decumbent or prostrate, unbranched below the inflorescence or also branched from the base or from various parts of the stem, with branches strict or ascending, rooting at the base, 4-lined. Leaves sessile, 2-18 by 1-10 mm, ovate to oblong or elliptic or subcircular or oblong-lanceolate or more rarely oblanceolate or obovate-spathulate, apex obtuse to rounded, base cordate-amplexicaul to cuneate or more rarely attenuate, sometimes glaucous beneath; 1-3 main basal veins, not or scarcely branched, often with 1 or more lateral veins; reticulate venation absent; laminar glands pale, not prominent, small, denser above than beneath; intramarginal glands absent. Inflorescence 1-c., 30-flowered, cymose in regular dichasial to monochasial or with branches in uppermost leaf axils, sometimes with subsidiary inflorescences from the next leaf pairs or with branching becoming sympodial and flowers apparently axillary, lax; pedicels exceeding uppermost leaves or not, (1.4-)2-14 mm in fruit. Flowers 4-8 mm o. plane; buds cylindric-ellipsoid, ± obtuse. Sepals 2-½ by ½-2 mm, free, imbricate, narrowly oblong or (rarely) lanceolate to elliptic or obovate, acute or obtuse to rounded, entire, sometimes shortly mucronate, 3-5-nerved, often with ± prominent midrib, especially in fruit; laminar glands pale, linear towards the base, becoming punctate distally; marginal glands absent. Petals pale or bright yellow to orange, 1.7-5 by 0.8-1.8 mm, c. 0.9-1.3 as long as the sepals, elliptic or oblong to obovate, entire, persistent; apiculate absent or vestigial, lateral; laminar and marginal glands absent. Stamens not in apparent fascicles but forming 5 irregular groups when few, 5-30, longest 1½-2.8 mm, ½-4½ as long as the petals; anthers yellow, gland amber. Ovary 1-1½(-1.8) mm, ± broadly ovoid to subglobose; styles (2-)3, 0.4-0.8(-1) mm, ½-4½ as long as ovary, ± divergent, gradually broadening towards capitate stigmas; placenta (2-3), parietal. Capsule (2-)2½-5 by 1.3-2.8 mm, cylindric to globose, not vittate. Seeds yellow-brown, c. ½ mm, cylindric, not carinate, longitudinally ribbed with fine transverse striae.

Distr. Japan, S Korea and SE China to Ceylon, Australia, New Zealand and Hawaii; throughout Malesia.

Ecot. Wet or marshy habitats (rice-fields, ditches, stream margins) to dry localities (short grassland, roadsides), but always in exposed places, 0-3400 m.

Notes. H. japonicum is an extremely variable species; but the variation appears to be continuous, so that, despite the long list of published segregate species or infraspecific taxa, it seems impossible to distinguish infraspecific categories. The following numbered variants, however, will give some idea of the nature of this variation:

(1) Stems erect, simple. Leaves ± broadly ovate, subacute to obtuse, coriaceous-amplexicaul. Inflorescence terminal only, regularly dichasial at first, branches linear. Sepals oblong, acute. Petals as long as sepals. Stamens numerous (25-30). Capsule ± cylindric, shorter than sepals (Korea, China, Philippines).

(2) As type 1, but with subsidiary inflorescences and branches, and often somewhat decumbent habit (S. Japan, Korea, China, India (Assam, Madras), Ceylon, Thailand, Malaysia, Sumatra, Java, Celebes, Borneo, Philippines).

(3) As type 1, but inflorescence branching wholly monochasial and stems always ± decumbent (Vietnam, Malaya, Sumatra, Java, Borneo, Philippines).

(4) Differs from type 1 in having some or all the bracts foliar and the habit nearly always decumbent to prostrate, often with diffuse branching. This is found throughout the area of the species. The shape of all parts is very variable, but one characteristic form with obovate outer sepals (var. 'calycatum') occurs in the Himalaya. Another characteristic form occurs — prostrate, radiating branches, small, obovate to circular leaves and obovate or broadly elliptic sepals — occurs in the western half of Java (Priangan Mts & Dieng).

(5) The stem-branching in this decumbent to prostrate delicate diffuse variant is sympodial (resulting in pseudo-axillary flowers) and the sepals narrowly elliptic to narrowly oblong or oblanceolate (var. 'hamifusum'); the size of all

Flora Malesiana [ser. I, vol. 8]
parts is small and the stamens few in number (5-10), and the subglobose capsules exceed the sepals (New Guinea, Tasmania, New Zealand).

*H. japonicum* has been confused with *H. mutilum* L., a species mainly of eastern North America that differs from *H. japonicum* in several characters, e.g. the branches are more widely spreading (40–70° from vertical rather than 20–40°), those of the inflorescence being more slender than the stem and main branches (not equally stout), whilst those at the uppermost pair of nodes are usually more or less congested and often sub-umbellate (not roughly equally spaced); also, the bracts and bracteoles are nearly always linear-subulate and about 1–1½ mm long (not broader and/or 2–7 mm long).

**Dubious**

*Hypericum chinense* Osbeck, Dagbok Ostind. Resa (1757) 244.

This name predates *H. chinense* L. (1759), as *Merrill* (Am. J. Bot. 3, 1916, 588) pointed out. *Merrill*, however, thought that *Linnaeus* and *Osbeck* had described the same species, whereas *Osbeck*’s description is of a herb with quadrangular stems, and therefore his name cannot be applied to the Linnaean species. If *H. chinense* Osbeck is a *Hypericum*, as seems likely, then it is almost certainly an earlier name for *H. japonicum* Thunb. ex Murray. In the absence of a specimen, however, and in the interest of nomenclatural stability, it should be regarded as a *nomen dubium*.


This species was described as coming from Java and belonging to sect. *Androsaemum* (Dun.) Godr., which is otherwise confined to Europe, W. Asia, N. Africa and Macaronesia. It is said to be close to *H. elatum* Ait. (i.e. *H. inodorum* Mill.), which is the hybrid *H. hircinum* L. × *H. androsaemum* L. The type specimen has not been located, but, if it does come from Java—and is correctly described—then it is almost certain to be an escape from cultivation.
FLORA MALESIANA
under the Auspices of
Lembaga Biologi Nasional (Botanic Gardens of
Indonesia), Bogor, Indonesia,
and the Rijksherbarium, Leyden, Holland,
executed by Foundation Flora Malesiana

Scientific Communications
concerning the Flora Malesiana should be addressed to
the General Editor, Dr. C. G. G. J. van Steenis

SUBSCRIPTION REQUESTS AND RELATED CORRESPONDENCE
SHOULD BE DIRECTED EXCLUSIVELY TO
NOORDHOFF INTERNATIONAL PUBLISHING
P.O. Box 26, Leyden, The Netherlands

For sale only - Not for exchange

Series I - Spermatophyta (Flowering Plants)
Volume 2. Malesian vegetation (In preparation)
Volume 3. Malesian plant geography (In preparation)
Volume 8. Cyclopaedia of Collectors, Suppl. 2. Systematic revisions. Part 1